

**108455**

THE  
VINAYA PĪṬAKAṂ.





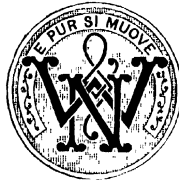
THE  
**VINAYA PITAKAM:**

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY  
**HERMANN OLDENBERG.**

VOL. III.  
THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.  
(PÂRÂJIKÂ, SAṂGHÂDISESA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON,  
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1881.

R M C LIBRARY	
Acc. No 108-165	
Class No 108-165	
D. No	108-165
Subj. No	108-165
Ch.	✓
Vol.	✓
Bk. Card	89
Checked	89

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO  
THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED  
TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN  
ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CON-  
VERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH.  
EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN  
IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS.  
SOC. BENGAL, VOL. VI. p. 727, ET SEQ.



## CONTENTS.

### THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.

- I. THE FOUR PĀRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 1-109.
- II. THE THIRTEEN SAṄGHĀDISENA RULES. pp. 110-186.
- III. THE TWO ANIVATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
- IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIVA RULES. pp. 195-266.

---

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pāsādikā.  
pp. 283-343.



# ĀṬṬĀYĀPĪṬĀKĀM.

## SUTTĀVIBHAṆṆĀ (PĀRĀJĪKĀM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I. .

### PĀRĀJĪKĀ, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyāṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Verañjāyāṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. taṃ kho pana bhagavantāṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakāṃ samārakāṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañño brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sutantaṃ metantaṃ bho Gotama, na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimante, tīti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā 'ti. nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti. ||2||

arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgata tassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadharmā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te tathāgatassa pahinā . . . anuppādadharmā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. akiriyaṇa bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . akiriyaṇa samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kâyaduccarita tassa vacīduccarita tassa manoduccarita tassa anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihiṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . .

no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. jegucehī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . jegucehī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jēgucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . venayiko samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . tapassī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. tapaniyo' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyo pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinna-mûlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyo pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinna-mûlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ||3||

seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tān' assu kukkuṭiyaṃ sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesāṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ pathamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukha-tuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijheyya kinti sv āssa vacaniyo jettḥo vā kaṇiṭṭho vā 'ti. jettḥo 'ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesāṃ jettḥo hotīti. evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya

pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. sv āhaṃ brāhmaṇa jettḥo setṭho lokassa. ||4|| āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahoṣi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sa'ī asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. ||5|| so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi seyyath' idaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo . . . evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. ||6|| so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānañjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnâmesim. so dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-mânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañite suvañṇe dubbañṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vaciduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdaka micchâditṭhikâ micchâditṭhikamma-samâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ viupâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgatâ vacisucaritena samannâgatâ manosucaritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ anupavâdaka sammâditṭhikâ sammâditṭhikammamâdânâ te kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañite suvañṇe dubbañṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa rattiyâ majjhime yâme dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamuttassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa dutiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkuṭacchâpakasseva aṇḍakosamhâ. ||7|| so evaṃ samâhite citto parisuddhe pari-yodâte anañgaṇe vigatûpakilese mudubhûte kammaṇiye ṭhite anañjappatte âsavânaṃ khayaññâya cittaṃ abhininnâmesim, so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ime âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavaṃ samudayo 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim. tassa me evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, diṭṭhâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ ahosi, khinâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsim. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa rattiyâ pacchime yâme tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamuttassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā 'ti. ||8||

evam vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca :  
jetṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchānnaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupestam saraṇam gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Verañjāyaṃ vassāvāsam saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||9|| 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Verañjā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-vāṇijā pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassāvāsam upagatā honti, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapattamūlakam paññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Verañjam piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍam alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapattamūlakam ārāmaṃ haritvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjanti. āyasmā paṇānando patthamūlakam silāyaṃ pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhuñjati. assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasamhitam, anattasamhite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakanam vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

ârocasi. sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda, tumhehi Ânanda sappurisehi vijitam, pacchimâ janatâ sâlimamsodanam atimaññissatîti. ||1||

- atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggaallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggaallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante Verañjâ dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetum. imissâ bhante mahâpathaviyâ hetthimatalam sampannam, seyyathâpi khuddamadhum anilakam evamassâdam. sâdh' âham bhante pathaviṃ parivatteyyam, bhikkhû pappatakojam paribhuñjissatîti. ye pana te Moggaallâna pathavinissitâ pâṇâ te katham karissasîti. ekâham bhante pâṇim abhinimminissâmi seyyathâpi mahâpathavî, ye pathavinissitâ pâṇâ te tattha samkâmessâmi, ekena hatthena pathaviṃ parivattessâmiti. alam Moggaallâna, mâ te rucci pathaviṃ parivattetum, vipallâsam pi sattâ paṭilabheyyun ti. sâdhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttarakurum piṇḍâya gaccheyyâ 'ti. alam Moggaallâna mâ te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum piṇḍâya gamanan ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi : katamesânâṃ kho buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesânâṃ buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko . . . ahosîti. katamesânâṃ kho bhante buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesânâṃ buddhânâṃ bhagavantânâṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosîti. bhagavato ca Sâriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, bhagavato ca Sâriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakaṇaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum appakaṇ ca nesāṃ ahoṣi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, appaññattaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvaka nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṃgahitani tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhaṃseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena asaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesāṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvaka nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvako cetasā ceto paricca ovaditum. bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho aññatarasmiṃ bhīṃsanake vanasaṇḍe sahasaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovadati anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manas' ākattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā 'ti. atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahassassa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu. tatra sudāṃ Sāriputta bhīṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhīṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti yo koci avitaraḃo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kākusandhassa bhagavato ca Kōṇāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kāssapaṃssa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bha-

gavâ ca Sâriputta Kakusandho bhagavâ ca Konâgamanô bhagavâ ca Kassapo akilâsuno ahesum sâvakânam vitthârena lhammam desetum bahuñ ca nosam ahosi suttañ geyyam veyyâkaraṇam gâthâ udânam itivuttakam jâtakam abbhuta-dhammam vedallam, paññattam sâvakânam sikkhâpadam, uddiṭṭham pâtimokkham. tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhâ-nenâ ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciraṃ dīgham addhânam t̐hapesum. seyyathâpi Sâriputta nânâpupphâni phalake nikkhittâni suttena samagahitâni tâni vâto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yathâ tam suttena samagahitattâ, evam eva kho Sâriputta tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhâ-nam sâvakânam antaradhânenâ ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânâ-nâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam ciraṃ dīgham addhânam t̐hapesum. ayam kho Sâriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kaku-sandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassa-passa brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam ahoṣi. ||3||

atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : etassa bhagavâ kâlo, etassa sugata kâlo, yam bhagavâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeyya uddiseyya pâtimokkham yathâ yidaṃ brahmacariyam addha-niyam assa ciraṭṭhitikan ti. âgamehi tvam Sâriputta, âga-mehi tvam Sâriputta. tathâgato 'va tattha kâlam jānissati. na tâva Sâriputta satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham yâva na idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti. yato ca kho Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâti-mokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatṭhâniyânam dhammânam paṭi-ghâtâya. na tâva Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti yâva na samgho rattaññu-mahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta samgho rattaññu-mahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatṭhâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam

paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghe nirādīnava apagata kālako suddho sāre patitṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. āyāma Ānanda Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāmā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : nimantit' amhā tayā

brâhmana vassaṃ vutthâ, apalokâma taṃ, icchâma mayaṃ janapadacârikaṃ pakkamitun ti. saccaṃ bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayâ vassaṃ vutthâ, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. tañ ca kho no asantaṃ no pi adâtukamyatâ, taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ, bahukiccâ gharâvâsâ bahukaraṇiyâ. adhivâsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ brâhmanaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho Verañjo brâhmano tassâ rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdapetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi : kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya yena Verañjassa brâhmanassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkâmi, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Verañjo brâhmano buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavârctvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâvaṃ onîtapattapaṇiṃ ticivarena acchâdesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchâdesi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ brâhmanaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ Verañjaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ anupagamma Soreyyaṃ Saṃkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payâgapatiṭṭhânaṃ ten' upasaṃkâmi, upasaṃkamitvâ Payâgapatiṭṭhâno Gaṇḡaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvâ yena Bârâṇasi tad avasari. atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâlîyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. ||4||

Verañjabhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlîyâ avidûre Kalandakagâmo nâma hoti, tattha Sudinno nâma Kalandakaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambhulehi sahâyakehi saddhiṃ Vesâlîyaṃ agamâsi kenacid eva

karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasa kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahosi: yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho sā parisā bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejītā sampahamsitā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: yathā yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā 'ti. anuññāto 'si pana tvaṃ Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi puttam pabbājentīti. so 'haṃ bhante tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ tam karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Kalandakagāmo yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: amma tāta yathā yathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum, icchāmi' ahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagâriyaṃ pabbajitum. anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissâma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca : amma tâta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca : amma tâta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na maṃ mâtâpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekaṃ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīṇi pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tâta Sudinna ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissâma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā. uttṛhehi tâta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kâme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . . na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagâriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahosi. ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna mâtâpi-

tunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. uttāhehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃassu, na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhī ahosi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: tvaṃ kho 'si samma Sudinna — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhī ahosi. ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: amma tāta eso Sudinno anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha. sace Sudinno nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccāgamissati. anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. anujānāma tāta Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: uttāhehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho udaggo pāṇinā gattāni paripuñchanto vuttāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto katipāhaṃ balaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: anuññāto 'haṃ bhante mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā

'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjā alatto upasampadam. acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtaguṇe samādaya vattati: āraṇhiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyaṃ ñāti aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātārūparaḷatā pahūtavittupakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, ñāti maṃ nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādaya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesālīṃ anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satthimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimṣu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satthimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādaya Kalandakagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etad avoca: sace taṃ bhagini chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsi yena āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhaṇasi adāsiṃ taṃ karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataram kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpi kho

āyasmato Sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ, Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta, Sudinna sakam' gehaṃ gantabban ti. agamamhā kho te gahapati gehaṃ, tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ gamissāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : bhuñja tāta Sudinnā 'ti. alaṃ gahapati, kataṃ me ajja bhattachiccaṃ ti. adhivāsehi tāta Sudinna svātanaṃ bhattaṃ ti. adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accayena haritena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjāpetvā dve puñje kārāpesi ekaṃ hiraññassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. tāva mahantaṃ puñjā ahesuṃ : orato t̥hito puriso pārato t̥hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, pārato t̥hito puriso orato t̥hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvaṃ vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmaham. labbhā tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca

karohîti. tâta na ussahâmi na visahâmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca: idan te tâta Sudinna mâtumattikaṃ itthikâya itthidhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitâmaham. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca karohîti. vadeyyâma kho taṃ gahapati sace tvaṃ nâtikaḍḍheyyâsîti. vadehi tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sâṇipasibbake kârâpetvâ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa pûrâpetvâ sakatehi nibbâhâpetvâ majjhe Gaṅgâya sote otârehi. taṃ kissa hetu. yaṃ hi te gahapati bhavissati tatonidânaṃ bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ ârakkho vâ, so te na bhavissatîti. evaṃ vutte âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ anattamano aho, kathaṃ hi nâma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhatîti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ âmantesi: tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyâ ca manâpâ ca, app eva nâma putto Sudinno tuyhaṃ pi vacanaṃ kareyyâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ âyasmato Sudinnassa pâdesu gahetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca: kidiâ nâma tâ ayyaputta accharâyo yâsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasîti. na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharânaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carâmi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyaṃ ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivâdena samudâcaratîti tatth' eva mucchitâ papatâ. ||7|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudinno pitaraṃ etad avoca: sace gahapati bhojanaṃ dâtubbaṃ detha, mâ no vihetthayitthâ 'ti. bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ ca pitâ ca âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniena sahatthâ santappesaṃ sampavâresaṃ. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttâvîṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ etad avoca: idaṃ tâta Sudinna kulam adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahâbhogaṃ pahûtajâtarûparajataṃ pahûtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahûtadhanadhaññaṃ. labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca karohîti. amma na ussahâmi na

visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun ti. kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane amma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu yadā utunī ahosi pupphan te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā na cirass' eva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃ sā uppajji. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca : utunī 'mhi ayye, pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ ti. tena hi vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam adḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun ti purāṇadutiyikāya bāhāyaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade anādinavadasso purāṇadutiyikāya tikkhattum methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesum : nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudaṃ uppādiṭaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti. bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesum — la — Tāvatimsā devā — la — Yāmā devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paranimmitavasavattī devā — la — Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtēna abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti. iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmaloḥkā saddo abbhuggaṇchi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakaḥ tassa dāraḥ Bījako 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikā Bījakaṃ mātā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa Bījakaṃ pitā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu. ||9|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkucāṃ ahū vippaṭṭisāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yv āhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhiṃ yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ ti. so ten' eva kukkucena tena vippaṭṭisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḥ gatto antomaṇo līnaṃ dukkhī dummaṇo vippaṭṭisāri pajjhāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakaḥ bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avocaṃ : pubbe kho tvāṃ āvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavā ahosi pīnindriyo pasannaṃ mukhaṃ vaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo, so dāni tvāṃ etarhi kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḥ gatto antomaṇo līnaṃ dukkhī dummaṇo vippaṭṭisāri pajjhāyasi. kacci no tvāṃ āvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. na kho ahaṃ āvuso anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi me pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, purāṇadutiyaikā methuno dhammo paṭisevito, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso ahud eva kukkucāṃ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ ti. alaṃ hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkucāya, alaṃ vippaṭṭisārāya, yaṃ tvāṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, viśaṃyogāya dhammo desito no saṃyogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvāṃ āvuso bhagavatā virāgāya dhamme desito sarāgāya cetessasi, viśaṃyogāya dhamme

desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātā, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sudinna purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya . . . tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya . . . nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ . . . vūpasamo akkhāto. varan te moghapurisa āsīvisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa kaṇhasappaṃ mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sejetibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya. tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa yaṃ tvam asaddhammaṃ gâmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ dutṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamâpattim samâpajjissasi, bahunnaṃ kho tvaṃ moghapurisa akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ âdikattâ pubbaṃgamo. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannânañ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâyâ dupposatâyâ mahicchâtâyâ asantutṭhitâyâ saṃgaṇikâyâ kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsivâ anekapariyâyena subharatâyâ suposatâyâ appicchassa santutṭhassa sallekhassa dhûtassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsivâ bhikkhûnaṃ tadanuccchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paṭicca: saṃghasutṭhutâyâ saṃghaphâsutâyâ dummañkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâyâ pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâyâ dīṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvârâyâ samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâyâ appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâyâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

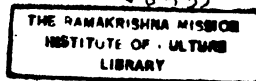
yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya, pârâjiko hoti asaṃvâso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||11||5||

Sudinnabhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyaṃ Mahâvane makkaṭim âmisena upalâpetvâ tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya Vesâlīm piṇḍâya pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasaṃkammaṃsu. addasa kho sâ makkaṭi te bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ tesuṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato kaṭim pi câlesi cheppaṃ pi câlesi.

168455



kaṭiṃ pi odḍi nimittam pi akāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatīti ekamantaṃ niliyimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkhami. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassā makkaṭṭiyā adāsi. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi taṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭiṃ odḍi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocaṃ : nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevasīti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ tañ ca kho manussithiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmapiṇḍāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya . . . aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. *Instead of* mātugā-massa *read* makkaṭṭiyā.) . . . dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 6 ||

makkaṭṭivatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yâvadattham bhuñjimsu yâvadattham supimsu yâvadattham nhâyimsu, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ ayoniso manasikaritvâ sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevīṃsu. te aparena samayena ñâtivyaśanena pi phuṭṭhâ bhogavyāśanena pi phuṭṭhâ rogavyāśanena pi phuṭṭhâ āyasmānaṃ ānandaṃ upasāṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: na mayam bhante Ānanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na saṃhagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ānanda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ māsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmecariyaṃ caritum. idāni ce pi mayam bhante Ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyāma upasampadaṃ, idāni pi mayam vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyāma. sādhu bhante Ānanda bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocehīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando Vesâlikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ paṭisunītvā yena bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvâ bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato Vajjīnaṃ vā Vajjiputtakānaṃ vā kāraṇā sāvakānaṃ pārājikaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ samūhaneyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ nidaṇe pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû āmantesi: yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhâya dubbalyam âvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāḍḍhasamāpanno sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asampvāso 'ti. ||7||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathāuāmo

yathâgotto yathâsîlo yathâvihârî yathâgocaro thero vâ navo vâ majjhimo vâ, eso vuccati yo panâ 'ti.

bhikkhû 'ti : bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhâcariyaṃ ajjhâpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sâmañña bhikkhu, paññâya bhikkhu, chi bhikkhû 'ti bhikkhu, tihi saraṇagamanehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sâro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena thânarâhena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv âyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena thânarâhena upasampanno ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sikkhâ 'ti : tisso sikkhâ adhisîlasikkhâ adhiccitasikkhâ adhipaññāsikkhâ. tatra yâyaṃ adhisîlasikkhâ ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetâ sikkhâ 'ti.

sâjivaṃ nâma yaṃ bhagavatâ paññattaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ etaṃ sâjivaṃ nâma, tasmīṃ sikkhati, tena vuccati sâjivasamâpanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkhaṃ apaccakkhâya dubbalyaṃ anâvikatvâ 'ti : atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ.

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sâmañña cavitukâmo bhikkhubhâvaṃ aṭṭiyamâno harâyamâno jigucchamâno gihibhâvaṃ patthayamâno upâsakabhâvaṃ patthayamâno ârâmikabhâvaṃ patthayamâno sâmaṇerabhâvaṃ patthayamâno titthiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno titthiyasâvakabhâvaṃ patthayamâno asamaṇabhâvaṃ patthayamâno asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno yaṃ nûnâhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti : evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno yaṃ nûnâhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sikkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ vinayaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ uddesaṃ — pa — yaṃ

nûnâhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ — la — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ âcariyaṃ  
 — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saddhivihârikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûn-  
 âhaṃ antevâsikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samânupajjhāya-  
 kaṃ — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samânâcariyakāṃ — pa — yaṃ  
 nûnâhaṃ sabrahmacâriṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâpeti  
 — pa — \*yaṃ nûnâhaṃ gihi assan ti vadati viññâpeti  
 — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ upâsako assan ti — la — yaṃ nûnâ-  
 haṃ ârâmiako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sâmaṇero assan  
 ti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ titthiyo assan ti — pa — yaṃ  
 nûnâhaṃ titthiyasâvako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ  
 asamaṇo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ asakyaputtiyo  
 assan ti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvi-  
 kammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana  
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthaya-  
 mâno yadi panâhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññâ-  
 peti — pa — yadi panâhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati  
 viññâpeti — pa — ap' âhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti  
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — ap' âhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti  
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — handâhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan  
 ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — handâhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan  
 ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan  
 ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti  
 vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammaṃ c'  
 eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. athavâ pana ukkaṇṭhito  
 anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhâvaṃ patthayamâno mâtarāṃ  
 sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — pitarāṃ sarāmīti vadati  
 viññâpeti — pa — bhātārāṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa —  
 bhaginīṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — puttāṃ sarāmīti  
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — dhītārāṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti  
 — pa — pajāpatiṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — ñātako  
 sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — mitte sarāmīti vadati viññâ-  
 peti — pa — gāmaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa —  
 nigamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — khettaṃ sarāmīti  
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — vatthum sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti  
 — pa — hiraññaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — su-  
 vaṇṇaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññâpeti — pa — sippaṃ sarāmīti  
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīlitaṃ  
 samanussarāmīti vadati viññâpeti: evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā  
 athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ  
 paṭṭhayaṃ māno mātā me atthi sā mayā poṣetabbā 't  
 vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so mayā poṣetabbo  
 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātā me atthi so mayā poṣetabbo  
 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginī me atthi sā mayā poṣe-  
 tabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — putto . . . 'ti vadati  
 viññāpeti — pa — dhītā . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa —  
 pajāpatī . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātakā me  
 atthi te mayā poṣetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mittā  
 me atthi te mayā poṣetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ p  
 bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apacca-  
 kkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakya-  
 puttiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno mātā me atthi sā maṃ po-  
 sessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so maṃ po-  
 sessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittā me  
 atthi te maṃ possesantīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmo me  
 atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — niga-  
 mo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti  
 — pa — khettaṃ . . . vatthu . . . hiraṇṇaṃ . . . su-  
 vaṇṇaṃ . . . sippaṃ me atthi tenāhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati  
 viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva  
 hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito ana-  
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno dukkaraṃ  
 ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sukaraṃ ti vadati viññāpeti  
 — pa — duccaraṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sucaraṃ ti  
 vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti  
 — pa — na visahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ramā-  
 mīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nābhīramāmīti vadati viññā-  
 peti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti  
 sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. ||2||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā  
 ca paccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito ana-  
 bhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ māno buddhaṃ  
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-  
 vikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana  
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ paṭṭhaya-  
 māno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —

saṃghaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sikkhaṃ  
 . . . vinayaṃ . . . pātimokkhaṃ . . . uddesaṃ . . . upajjhāyaṃ  
 . . . ācariyaṃ . . . saddhivihārikaṃ . . . antevāsikaṃ . . .  
 samānupajjhāyakaṃ . . . samānācariyakaṃ . . . sabrahmacāriṃ  
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gihīti maṃ dhāre-  
 hīti yadati viññāpeti — pa — upāsako 'ti maṃ dhārehīti va-  
 dati viññāpeti — pa — ārāmiko . . . sāmaṇero . . . titthiyo  
 . . . titthiyasāvako . . . asamaṇo . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti  
 maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-  
 vikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana  
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-  
 māno alaṃ me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — alaṃ  
 me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —  
 'athavā pana — pa — kiṃ nu me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññā-  
 peti — pa — kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti:  
 evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — na maṃ' attho buddhe-  
 nā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na maṃ' attho sabrahmacārihīti  
 vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — su-  
 mutt' āhaṃ buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sumutt'  
 āhaṃ sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi . . .  
 paccakkhātā. yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi atthi buddhavevacanāni  
 vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṃghavevacanāni vā sikkhāveva-  
 canāni vā . . . sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihivevacanāni vā  
 . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi  
 tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
 dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. ||3||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. idha  
 bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā  
 paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi  
 ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.  
 ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā  
 hoti sikkhā. khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . khitta-  
 cittassa santike . . . vedanaṭṭo . . . vedanaṭṭassa santike  
 . . . devatāya santike . . . tiracchānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ  
 paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ariyakena milakkhu-  
 kassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭivijānāti:  
 apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. milakkhukena ariyakassa santiko  
 . . . ariyakena ariyakassa santiko . . . milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭi-  
vijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. davāya sikkhaṃ paccac-  
kkhāti . . . ravāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . asāvetukāmo sī-  
veti . . . sāvetukāmo na sāveti . . . aviññussa sāveti . . .  
viññussa na sāveti . . . sabbaso vā pana na sāveti: apacca-  
kkhātā hoti sikkhā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āpaccakkhātā  
hoti sikkhā. ||4||

methunadhammo nāma: yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo  
vasaladhammo duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikāṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṇṇi  
dvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

paṭisevati nāma: yo nimittena nimittaṃ aṅgajātena aṅgajā-  
taṃ antamaso tilaphalamattaṃ pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti: tiracchānagatitthiyāpi me-  
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-puttiyo, pag-  
eva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti.

pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno  
abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvitum, evaṃ eva bhikkhu  
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-  
puttiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asaṃvāso 'ti: saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-  
sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena  
vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchānagatitthi.  
tayo ubhatovyañjanakā manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-  
bhatovyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanako. tayo paṇḍa-  
kā manussapaṇḍako amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapāṇḍako.  
tayo purisā manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapu-  
riso. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise-  
vantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe.  
amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo . . .  
mukhe. manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-  
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa  
tayo . . . mukhe. manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methu-  
naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge  
mukhe. amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍa-  
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa  
— pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-  
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhi-  
 kkhussa . . . passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam  
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanuss-  
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-  
 bhatovyaññakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyaññanakassa  
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyaññanakassa vaccamaggam  
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-  
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-  
 tthite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham  
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . .  
 amanussapaṇḍakassa . . . tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa . . .  
 manussapurisassa . . . amanussapurisassa . . . tiracchānaga-  
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam  
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike  
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-  
 sanam sādīyati pavittham sādīyati tthitam sādīyati uddhara-  
 ñam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . .  
 abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavittham sādi-  
 yati tthitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa.  
 bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na  
 s. pavittham na s. tthitam s. uddharanam s., āpatti pārāji-  
 kassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-  
 sanam na s., pavittham na s., tthitam na s., uddharanam s.,  
 āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti,  
 so ce pavesanam na s., pavittham na s., tthitam na s., uddha-  
 ranam na s., anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim  
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-  
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādīyati  
 pavittham sādīyati tthitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,  
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-  
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgaranti — pa — sutam — pa —  
 mattam — pa — ammatam — pa — pamattam — pa —  
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam  
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam  
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-  
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati tthitam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim — pa — tiracchânagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapaṇḍakam — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||3|| bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâva-  
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtaṃ abhinisîdenti santha-  
 tâya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatâya santhatassa — pa —  
 santhatâya santhatassa — pa — asanthatâya asanthatassa.  
 so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti  
 pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupacca-  
 tthikâ manussitthiṃ jâgarantiṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam  
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam  
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-  
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena  
 aṅgajâtaṃ abinisîdenti santhatâya asanthatassa . . .  
 asanthatâya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . .  
 uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na  
 sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthiṃ  
 — pa — tiracchânagatitthiṃ — pa — manussubhatovyañja-  
 nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-  
 racchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ  
 vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena  
 aṅgajâtaṃ abhinisîdenti santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —  
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa  
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdi-  
 yati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa —  
 na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatu-  
 bhatovyañjanakam jâgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam  
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam  
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-  
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . .  
 uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na  
 sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapaṇḍakam  
 — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchânagatapāṇḍa-  
 kam — pa — manussapurisaṃ — pa — amanussapurisaṃ  
 — pa — tiracchânagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ  
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati,  
 âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhu-  
 paccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisaṃ jâgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ  
 . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — âpatti pārâji-  
 kassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike  
 ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ

sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāva-maggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya — pa — mattāya — pa — ummattāya — pa — pamattāya — pa — matāya akkhayitāya — pa — matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatatthiyā — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapaṇḍakassa — pa — amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa — pa — suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya . . . matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā

aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatâya . . . asanthatassa asanthatâya. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyâ . . . tiracchânagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhuṃ tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa. na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||6|| 10 8 4 5 5

yathâ bhikkhupaccatthikâ vitthârîtâ evaṃ pi vitthârîtâ kâtabbâ râjapaccatthikâ corapaccatthikâ dhuttapaccatthikâ uppalagandhapaccatthikâ — pa — santhatam vaṇṇitam eva.

maggena maggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. maggena amaggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. amaggena maggaṃ paveseti, âpatti pārâjikassa. amaggena amaggaṃ paveseti, âpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati : ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati : dūsako nâsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasâmaṇeramhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho sâdiyati : ubho nâsetabbâ. paṭibuddho na sâdiyati : dūsako nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. sâmaṇero suttasâmaṇeramhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nâsetabbo. ||7||

anâpatti ajānantassa asâdiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||8||9||

santhutabhāṇavāraṃ nitṭhitam.

makkaṭṭi, Vajjiputtâ ca, gihi, naggo ca, titthiyâ, dârik', Uppalavaṇṇâ ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve,| mâtâ, dhâtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ ca, mudu, lambinâ,

dve vaṇā, lepacittaṇ ca, dārudhītalikāya ca,|  
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sīvathik', aṭṭhikā,  
 nāgī, yakkhī ca, petī ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,|  
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sāvatthiyaṃ caturo 'pare,  
 Vesāliyā tayo, Mallā, supine Bhārukacchako,|  
 Supabbā, Saddhā, bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā, sāmānerī ca,  
 5 vesiyā, paṇḍako, gihī, aññamaññaṃ, vuḍḍhapabbajīto,  
 migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā  
 methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi :  
 bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārā-  
 jikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi  
 — pa —. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālīkā Vajji-  
 puttakā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anā-  
 vikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīsu. tesaṃ kukkuceṃ  
 ahoṣi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho  
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa —. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā  
 pārājikan ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me  
 anāpatti bhavissatīti gihiliṅgena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭi-  
 sevi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti  
 naggo hutvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuceṃ  
 . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-  
 kkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti kusacīraṃ nivāsetvā  
 — pa — vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā — pa — phalakacīraṃ nivā-  
 setvā — pa — kesakambalaṃ nivāsetvā — pa — vālakamba-  
 laṃ nivāsetvā — pa — ulūkapakkhakaṃ nivāsetvā — pa —  
 ajinakkipaṃ nivāsetvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa  
 kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
 pīṭhake nipannaṃ dārikaṃ passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭhaṃ aṅga-  
 jātaṃ pavesesi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi  
 — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādise-  
 sassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitthāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilīno acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī paccabhābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā pādo pakkhāletvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdi. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggaḥetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhunihi saṃkamitum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃsaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi asādharaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhūhi saṃkamitum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādharaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā — pa — dhītuyā — pa — bhaginiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḷḷito attano āṅgaḷātaṃ mukhena aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambi hoti. so anabhiratiyā piḷḷito attano āṅgaḷātaṃ attano vaccamaḅgaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepa-cittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhitalikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya gacchati. aññatarā itthi muhuttaṃ bhante āgamehi vandissāmīti sā vandantī antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante ahaṃ vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante tvaṃ vāyama ahaṃ na vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā . . . n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocchi — pa — bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocchi. evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā akkhayitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmīṃ methunaṃ

dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ guntvā yebhuyyena khayitaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddha-citto hoti, sā kālaṃkatā, susāne chaḍḍitāni atṭhikāni vippariṇāni honti. atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā atṭhikāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgajātaṃ paṭipādesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — yakkhiniyā . . . petiyā . . . paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. so nāhaṃ vediyāmi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, evaṃ anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vedayi vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmiti chupitamatte vipparisāri ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti, tassa aṅga-aṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisiditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti :  
rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapānakadatṭhena.  
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammani-  
yaṃ hoti. atṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tassa  
bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa. araham so  
bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno  
'ti. ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ Andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā  
gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu pavesa-  
naṃ sādīyi pavitṭhaṃ sādīyi tṭhitaṃ sādīyi uddharaṇaṃ  
sādīyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. āpattiṃ tvaṃ  
bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena  
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ . . . aññatarā ajapālikā  
passitvā — pa — aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā — pa —  
aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . . . pārājikaṃ  
ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā  
Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi  
passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisiditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmāntā  
hasamānā tṭhita hoti. so bhikkhu paṭibujjhivā taṃ itthiṃ  
etaḍ avoca : tuyh' idaṃ kamman ti. āma mayhaṃ kamman  
ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū  
'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmi. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā  
'ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhāṃ apassāya  
nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi.  
so bhikkhu sahasā vutṭhāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —.  
sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anā-  
patti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato  
rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā  
aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavatṭesi. tassa  
kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi . . . asādiyantassā 'ti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahā-  
vane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā ni-  
panno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti.  
tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhaṃ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmañ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā purisusabho vatāyan ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamīsu. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesuṃ. pañcahi bhikkhavo\* ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyam . . . (§ 17) . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisalliyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā paṭisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi ti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ passitvā etaṃ attham ārocesi. āyasmā Upāli evam āha: anāpatti āvuso supinantañ 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhiyā ghaṭṭehi — pa — udaravaṭṭiyā . . . upakacchake . . . gīvāya . . . kaṇṇacchidde . . . kesavaṭṭiyā . . . aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippatipādesuṇ.

ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — sâmaṇeriyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ vesiyaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — paṇḍako vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — gihiniyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. bhikkhu sâdiyi : bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi : bhikkhussa anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumârakâ bhikkhû gaheivâ aññamaññaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikâya dassanaṃ agamâsi. sâ ehi bhante vibbhamâ 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno paripati. sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajāte abhinisidi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. sâdiyi tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. nâhaṃ bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyuntassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati. migapotako tassa passâvaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvâ passāvaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. âpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārâjikaṃ ti. ||27|| **10** ||

paṭhamapârâjikaṃ samattaṃ.

## PÂRÂJIKĀ, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu. āyasmāpi Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikaṃ karitvā vassaṃ upagañchi. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamimsu, āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tatth' eva vassaṃ vasi tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahosi : yāvata tiyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. ahaṃ kho pana susikkhiṭṭho anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyaḍḍasippo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā

sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karitvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca gomayaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tam kuṭikam paci. sā ahosi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā lohitikā seyyathāpi indagopako, seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkiṇikāsaddo evam eva tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kuṭikam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohitikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kim etaṃ bhikkhave abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohitikam seyyathāpi indagopako 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karissati. na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa pānesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissati. gacchath' etaṃ bhikkhave kuṭikam bhindatha mā pacchimā janatā pānesu pātavyutaṃ āpajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisurjitvā yena sā kuṭikā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam kuṭikam bhindimsu. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etad avoca : kissa me tumhe āvuso kuṭikam bhindathā 'ti. bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti. bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti. ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahosi : yāvatatīyakaṃ kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakaṃ dārūni yācitvā dārukuṭikam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāvatatīyakaṃ kho me āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam . . . sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārukuṭikam kātun ti. n' atthi bhante tādisāni dārūni yaṃ āhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyaṃ.

atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni, sace tāni rājā dāpeti, harāpetha bhante 'ti. dinnāni āvuso raññā 'ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etad ahoṣi : ime kho samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kaṭṭhānadharmā, rājāp' imesaṃ abhippasanno, na arahati adinnaṃ dinnan ti vattun ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : harāpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakaṭṭhehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭṭikaṃ akāsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāni tāni bhāṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni kahaṃ tāni dārūnīti. tāni sāmi dārūni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamuno ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : saccam kira deva devena devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. ko evam āhā 'ti. dārugahe gaṇako devā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa dārugahe gaṇakaṃ āṇāpēhīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ āṇāpesi. addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ niyyamānaṃ, disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ āvuso baddho niyyasīti. tesam bhante dārūnaṃ kiccā 'ti. gacchāvuso ahaṃ pi āgacchāmīti. eyyāsi bhante pur' āhaṃ haññāmīti. ||4||

atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena raññō Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atho kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbha-

kāraputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni ayyassa dinnānīti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇiṇyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti. sarasi tvaṃ mahārāja paṭhamābhisitto evarūpiṇ vācam bhāsitaṃ : dinnañ űeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tiṇakatthodaṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. sarāma' uhaṃ bhante. santi bhante samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattake pi kukkucam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ. so tvaṃ bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ haritaṃ maññasi. kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā. gaccha bhante, lomena tvaṃ mutto 'si, mā puna pi evarūpaṃ akāsi. || 5 || manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti, n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, nattham imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, nattham imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇā. rājānaṃ p' ime vañcenti, kiṃ pan' aṇṇe manusse 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvaṃ Dhaniya rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyīti. saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ mogha-

purisa rañño dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobbhâvâya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânaṃ c' eva ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purâṇavohârîko mahâmatto bhikkhûsu pabbajito bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro coraṃ gahetvâ hanati vâ bandhati vâ pabbâjeti vâ 'ti. pâdena vâ bhagavâ pâdârahena vâ atirekapâdena vâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe pañcamâsako pâdo hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ aneka-pariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṃklâtaṃ âdiyeyya yathârûpe adinnâdâne râjâno coraṃ gahetvâ haneyyuyṃ vâ bandheyyuyṃ vâ pabbâjeyyuyṃ vâ coro 'si bâlo 'si mûlho 'si theno 'siti, tathârûpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ âdiyamâno ayaṃ pi pâràjiko hoti asaṃvâso 'ti.

evaṇ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 6 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rajak-attharaṇaṃ gantvâ rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvâ ârâmaṃ haritvâ bhâjesuṃ. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: mahâpuññ' attha tumhe âvuso, bahuṃ tumhâkaṃ cîvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto âvuso amhâkaṃ puññaṃ, idâni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvâ rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhâ 'ti. nanu âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tumhe âvuso bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṇ ca kho gâme no araññe 'ti. nanu âvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ âvuso ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe âvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ âvuso appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobbhâvâya, atha khv etaṃ âvuso appasannânaṃ c' eva apasâdâya pasannânaṃ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ ti. atha kho te bhikkhû chabbaggiye bhikkhû anekapariyâyena viga-

rahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-pātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ . . . aṇṇathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyā-rambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-seyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu gāma vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahe tvā haneyyūṃ vā bandhey yūṃ vā paṭṭajeyyūṃ vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'siti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

gāmo nāma : ekakuṭiko pi gāmo dvikuṭiko pi gāmo tikuṭi-ko pi gāmo catukuṭiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisā-dinivittṭho pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivittṭho so pi vuccati gāmo. gāmu-pacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle tṭhitaṃ majjhimaṃ purisaṃ leḍḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāre tṭhitaṃ majjhimaṃ purisaṃ leḍḍupāto. araṇṇaṃ nāma tṭhāpetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmu-pacāraṃ ca avasesaṃ araṇṇaṃ nāma.

adinnaṃ nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissatṭhaṃ apariceattaṃ rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ etaṃ adinnaṃ nāma. theyyasamkhātaṃ ti theyyacitto avaharaṇa-citto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpathaṃ viko peyya tṭhānā cāveyya saṃketāṃ vitināmeyya. yathārūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antara-bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyumaṃ vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena vā addhadanḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyumaṃ. bandheyyumaṃ vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṃkhalika-bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyumaṃ purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyumaṃ. pabbājeyyumaṃ vā 'ti gāmā vā nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyumaṃ.

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'sīti paribhāso eso. tathā-rūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā. ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-pathaṃ vikopayamāno tñhānā cāvayamāno saṃketāṃ vitināmayamāno.

ayaṃ pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. pārājiko hotīti : seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādiyitvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asaṃvāso 'ti : saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ thalatṭhaṃ ākāsatṭhaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ udakatṭhaṃ nāvattṭhaṃ yānatṭhaṃ bhāratṭhaṃ ārāmatṭhaṃ vihāratṭhaṃ khetṭatṭhaṃ vatthutṭhaṃ gāmatṭhaṃ araṇṇatṭhaṃ udukaṃ dantapoṇaṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi sūṅka-ghātāṃ pāṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidhāvahāro saṃketakammaṃ nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti nikhātāṃ paṭicchannaṃ. bhummatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kuddālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tatthajātakam kaṭṭham vā latam vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. paṃsum khaṇati vā vyūhati vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kumbhiṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagatam vā karoti muṭṭhiṃ vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. suttārūlham bhaṇḍam vā pāmaṅgam vā kaṇṭhasuttakam vā kaṇṇasuttakam vā kaṭisuttakam vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; koṭiyam gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ghaṃsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggaṃ pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. sappiṃ vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena payogena pīvati, āpatti pārājikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vā chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

thalatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam thale nikkhitam hoti. thalatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||3||

ākāsatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam ākāsatam hoti moro vā kapiṇjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā chijjamānam patati. ākāsatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanam upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

vehāsatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam vehāsatam hoti mañce vā piṭhe vā cīvaravamse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikkhile vā nāgadante vā rukke vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārake pi. vehāsatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||5||

udakaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ udake nikkhittaṃ hoti. udakaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; nimujjati vā ummujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātaṃ uppalāṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bhisam vā macchaṃ vā kacchapam vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||6||

nā vā nāma yāya tarati. nāvaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. nāvaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. nāvaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bandhanaṃ moceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; bandhanaṃ mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattaṃ pi saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||7||

yānaṃ nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakaṭaṃ sandamānikā. yānaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. yānaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. yānaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. ||8||

bhāro nāma sīsabbhāro khandhabhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; khandhaṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; kaṭiṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; hatthena gaṇḥati, āpatti pārājikassa. hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa; theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇḥati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ārāmo nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. ārāmaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. ārāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ

avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam mūlaṃ vā tacam vā pattaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakam vā atireka-pañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ārāmaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. || 10 ||

viḥāraṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ viḥāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. viḥāraṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. viḥāraṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. || 11 ||

khettaṃ nāma yattha pubbaṇṇam vā aparāṇṇam vā jāyati. khettaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ khette catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. khettaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam pubbaṇṇam vā aparāṇṇam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. khettaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khilaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmiṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 12 ||

vatthu nāma ārāma vatthu viḥāravatthu. vatthuṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vatthusmiṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vatthuṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vatthumaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khilaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmiṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 13 ||

gāmaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. gāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 14 ||

araññaṃ nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti taṃ araññaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ araññe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 15 ||

udakaṃ nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā. taṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. mariyādaṃ chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyādaṃ chinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

dantapoṇaṃ nāma chinnaṃ vā acchinnaṃ vā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 17 ||

vanappati nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa; ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 18 ||

haraṇakaṃ nāma aññaṃ haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. sahaḥbhaṇḍahāraṇakaṃ nessāmīti paṭhamam paḍaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ paḍaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahessāmīti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 19 ||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. dehi me bhaṇḍaṃ ti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gaṇhāmīti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ dassatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||20||

suñkaghātāṃ nāma raññā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavitṭhassa suñkaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti. tatra pavisitvā rājagghaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; paṭhamāṃ pādaṃ suñkaghātāṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyāṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; anto suñkaghāte ṭhito bahi suñkaghātāṃ pāteti, āpatti pārājikassa ; suñkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||21||

pāṇo nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||22||

apadaṃ nāma ahimacchā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||23||

dvipadaṃ nāma manussā pakkhajātā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||24||

catuppadaṃ nāma hatthī assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti paṭhamāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tatiyāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; catutthāṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||25||

bahuppadaṃ nāma vicchikā satapadī uccāliṅgapāṇakā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessesāmiti saṃkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa ; pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||26||

ocarako nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||27||

oṇirakkho nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamā-sakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||28||

saṃvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. ||29||

saṃketakammaṃ nāma saṃketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||31|| 4 ||

bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||1|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigāṇhāti, mûlatṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada . . . avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigāṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mûlatṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca avahāraḥkassa ca āpatti pārājikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti

itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāmaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitaṃ ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippañisārī na sāveti mā avaharīti, so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippañisārī sāveti mā avaharīti, so āpatti ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṇaṃ āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippañisārī sāveti mā avaharīti, so suṭṭhū 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasāññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasāññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca . . . parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaḡāhī, na ca tāvakālikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : na ca sakasaññī . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.

• chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūna-māsako vā, theyyacittañi ca . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, garuko ca . . . atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupa-tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupa-tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupa-tṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukka-ṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññissa viśśasagāhe tāvakāliko petapariggaho tiraccānagatapariggahe paṃsukūlasaññissa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi paṭṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

rajakehi pañca akkhātā, caturo attharaṇehi ca,  
andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca, |  
niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve,  
asambhinne, kusāpāto jantagghena sahā dasa, |  
vigbhāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca c' eva amūlakā,  
dubbhikkhe kuru-maṃsaṃ ca, pūva-sakkhali-modakā, |  
saparikkhāra-thavikā, bhiṣi-vaṃsā, na nikkhame,  
khādaniyaṃ ca, viśśasaṃ, sasaññāya apare duve, |  
satta nāvaharāmā 'ti, satta c' eva avāharuṃ,  
5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, |  
tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīṇi atikkame,  
sūkarā ca, migā, macchā, yānaṃ cāpi pavattayi, |  
duve pesi, duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ, duve dakā,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadanñño na paripûrayi, |  
 Sāvatthiyā caturo mutthi, dve vighāsā, duve tiṇā,  
 samghassa bhājaye satta, satta c' eva asāmikā, |  
 dāru, dakā, mattikā, dve tiṇāni, samghassa satta avahāsi  
 theyyaṃ,  
 sassāmikam na cāpi nīhareyya, hareyya sassāmikam tāva-  
 kālīkam, |  
 Campā, Rājagahe c' eva, Vesāliyā ca Ajjuko,  
 10 Bārāṇasī ca, Kosambī, Sāgalā, Daḥhikena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū raja-  
 kattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikam avaharimso. tesam  
 kukkucceṃ ahoṣi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam. kacci  
 nu kho mayaṃ pārājikam āpattim āpannā 'ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesum — pa — āpattim tumhe bhikkhave  
 āpannā pārājikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ  
 gantvā mahaggham dussam passivā theyyacittam uppādesi.  
 tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppāde  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussam  
 passivā theyyacitto āmasi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —  
 anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussam passivā  
 theyyacitto phandāpesi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . āpatti thull-  
 accayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
 . . . dussam passivā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-  
 kuceṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan  
 ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko  
 bhikkhu mahaggham uttarattharaṇaṃ passivā theyyacittam  
 uppādesi — la — theyyacitto āmasi — la — theyyacitto  
 phandāpesi — la — theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-  
 kuceṃ ahoṣi — pa — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārāji-  
 kan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍam  
 passivā nimittam akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti, so taṃ mañña-  
 māno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari  
 — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ  
 maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārāji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti, so aññaṃ maññaṃ attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpatthiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. so evam āha: mayā avahaṭaṃ ti. so taṃ ādiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. niruttipatho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — piṭhe nisīdanaṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — heṭṭhā piṭhe patthaṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññataro bhikkhu māyaṃ patto nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo 'ti. so evam āha: mayā avahaṭo 'ti. so taṃ ādiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. aññatarā bhikkhunī mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. sā evam āha: mayā avahaṭaṃ ti. sā taṃ ādiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam sātakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. atheyyacitto ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam veṭhanaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. tasmim ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: mā bhante mayhaṃ sātakaṃ aggahesīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ utthahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tatth'eva paripati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbam. yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājiyamāne theyyacitto kusaṃ saṃkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ânando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: kissa me tvaṃ āvuso Ânanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesīti. sakasaññi ahaṃ āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocasuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāso 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûṭā pabbatā orohantā vyagghavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — dīpivighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānatapariggahe 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa odane bhāḍijamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhāḍijamāne — pa — saṃghassa pūve bhāḍijamāne — pa — saṃghassa ucchumbhi bhāḍijamāne — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsake bhāḍijamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odaniyagharāṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ odanaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharāṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ maṃsaṃ theyyacitto . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapûraṃ pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapûre modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā . . . avaharissāmīti. so aññaṃ maññamāno attano parikkhāraṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe ṭhapitaṃ thavikaṃ passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti saha pīṭhakena saṃkāmetvā aggaheṣi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa bhisim̐ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravaṃse

cīvaram theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaram avaharitvā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti vihārā na nikkhami. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, dutiyo bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa vissāsanto paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi: asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vissāsagāho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu vissāsagāhe 'ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivise āharitvā upanikkhittā honti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. sasaññi ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyimsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paṃsukūlasaññino mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā . . .  
anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||21||

• tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā . . .  
palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā  
paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha  
tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe  
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena  
jambucorakā . . . timbarūsakacorakā . . . palāyimsu. bhi-  
kkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu.  
sāmikā . . . āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan  
ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa  
ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa jambuṃ  
— pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam  
— pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ  
— pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa  
kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ  
gantvā ocitam pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto  
avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho  
pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā  
pupphaṃ ocinitvā pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari.  
tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam  
gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: āvuso tuyham  
upaṭṭhākakulam vutto vajjemīti. so gantvā ekam sātakaṃ  
āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā tam codesi asamaṇo  
'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu  
pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattabbo. yo  
vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu  
tam bhikkhum etad avoca: āvuso mayham upaṭṭhākakulam  
vutto vajjehīti. so gantvā yugasātakaṃ āharāpetvā ekam  
attanā paribhuñji, ekam tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. so jānitvā  
tam codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi  
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave  
vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.  
tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: ávuso tuyham upatthákakulam vutto vajjemîti. so pi evam áha vutto vajjehîti. so guntvá álhakam sappim tulam gulam donam tañḍulam áharâpetvá attanâ paribhuñji. so jânitvá tam codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehîti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññatara puriso mahaggham mañim âdâya aññatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim addhânamagga-paṭipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam passitvá tassa bhikkhuno ajânantassa thavikâya mañim pakkhipitvá suñkatthânam atikkamitvá aggahesi. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiñcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ jânâ-mîti. anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara puriso mahaggham mañim . . . suñkatthânam passitvá gilânâlayam karitvá attaro bhaṇḍikam tassa bhikkhuno adâsi. atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam atikkamitvá tam bhikkhum etad avoca: áhara me bhante bhaṇḍikam, nâham akallako 'ti. kissa pana tvam ávuso evarûpam akâsîti. atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam attham ârocesi. tassa kukkucçam . . . anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhânamagga-paṭipanno hoti. aññatara puriso tam bhikkhum âmisena upalâpetvá suñkatthânam passitvá mahaggham mañim tassa bhikkhuno adâsi imam bhante mañim suñkatthânam atikkâmelîti. atha kho so bhikkhu tam mañim suñkatthânam atikkâmesi. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārâjikan ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu pâse baddham sũkaram kâruññena muñci. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiñcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti. kâruññâdhippâyo aham bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu kâruññâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu pâse baddham sũkaram pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu pâse baddham migam kâruññena muñci — la — pâse baddham migam pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto

muñci —pa— kumine baddhe macche kâruññena muñci  
—pa— kumine baddhe macche pure sâmikâ passantîti  
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ  
passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā  
pavattetvā aggahesi. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan  
ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena  
ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ sâmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi.  
sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa  
kukkucceṃ aho si —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassa  
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena  
ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto  
aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.  
tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpaṃ bandhitvā  
Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni  
vipakkiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttā-  
resuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha tumhe 'ti.  
tesaṃ kukkucceṃ aho si —pa— anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsu-  
kūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpaṃ  
bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne  
kaṭṭhāni vipakkiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū pure sâmikâ  
passantîti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ  
asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkucceṃ aho si —pa—  
āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukke sâṭakaṃ  
ālaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukū-  
lasaññi aggahesi. atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ  
codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ aho si —pa—  
anāpatti bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ  
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggāṃ  
hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi. sâmikâ  
taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kuk-  
kucceṃ aho si —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassa  
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ  
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggāṃ

hoti. so bhikkhu pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto agga-  
hesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.  
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhiṃ  
passitvā thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi  
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā  
agamamsu bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāma 'ti. eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari.  
te evaṃ āhaṃsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā, yo avahato so pārājiko  
'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe  
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena  
sambahulā bhikkhū saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhā-  
jesuṃ. tehi bhājiyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamā-  
sako pūri. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: na mayaṃ pārājikā 'ti.  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave  
āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ  
dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa taṇḍulamuttṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari.  
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena  
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa  
muggamuttṭhiṃ — pa — māsamuttṭhiṃ — pa — tilamuttṭhiṃ  
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ  
ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ Andhavane  
corakā gāviṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khādītva sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā  
agamamsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā  
paribhuñjīsu. corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha  
tumhe 'ti. tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhi-  
kkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
Sāvattiyaṃ Andhavane corakā sūkaraṃ hantvā . . . paṃsu-  
kūlasaññissā 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ  
gantvā lutāṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto ava-  
hari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana  
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ  
lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa  
kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū to bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumho bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthāya mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambuṃ — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ ime issarā na yime dātun ti kukkucāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā . . . timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnam timbarūsake denti, bhikkhū gopetuṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dāruṃ tāvakālikam haritvā attano vihārassa kuḍḍam upattambhesi. bhikkhū tam bhikkhum codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. tāvakāliko aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakāliko 'ti. ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikam . . . saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto jhāpesi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa pīṭham — pa — saṃghassa bhisim . . . bimbohanam . . . kavātam . . . ālokaśandhim . . . gopānaṣim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa

vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 43 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjaṃ pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāyaṃ nisidanti. gattāni pi civarāni pi pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upaṭṭhākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati tekaṭulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā tam codesi asamaṇi 'si tvan ti. tassā kukkucam ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṇam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upaṭṭhākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati madhugolakam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā . . . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ āyasmato Ajjukassa upaṭṭhākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukaṃ etad avoca: imaṃ bhante okāsaṃ yo imesaṃ dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsīti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko tam okāsaṃ tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. so tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṇ ca saṇṭhapesi dānaṇ ca paṭṭhapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti. putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko ambhākaṃ sāpateyyam ambhākaṃ methunakassa ācikkhīti. asamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikenā imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kiṃ so âpajjatīti. na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattam pīti. ayaṃ âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikenā imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi. anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassa 'ti. ||46||

tena kho pana samayena Bâraṇasiyaṃ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa upatthâkakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti dve ca dârakâ nītâ honti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâde ṭhapesi. manussâ te dârake passitvâ ayyassâyaṃ Pilindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmante Pilindavaccho abhippasīdīsu. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Pilindavaccho corehi nīte dârake ânessatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave iddhiṃantaṃ iddhivisaṃ 'ti. ||47||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû saḥâyakâ honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambiyaṃ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambiṃ gacchantassa antarâ magge nadīṃ tarantassa sūkarikānaṃ hatthato muttâ medavattī pāde laggâ hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikānaṃ dassâmiti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopâlikâ passitvâ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. so pakatīyâp' âhaṃ asamaṇo 'ti tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvâ Kosambiṃ gantvâ bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pārâjikassa, âpatti methunaṃ dhammaṃ samâyoge pārâjikassa 'ti. ||48||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyaṃ âyasmato Daḍhi-kassa saddhivihâriko bhikkhu anabhiraṭiyâ pīḷito âpṇi-kassa veṭhanaṃ avaharitvâ âyasmantaṃ Daḍhikaṃ etad avoca: asamaṇo ahaṃ bhante vibbhamissâmiti. kiṃ tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, taṃ agghâpentā na pañca māsake agghati. anâpatti âvuso pārâjikassa 'ti dhammaṃ kathaṃ akâsi. so bhikkhu abhiramīti. ||49|| 7 ||

duṭṭiyapârâjikāṃ nīṭṭhitāṃ.

## P Â R Â J I K A, I I I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ kaṭheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhū āmantesi : icchāmaṃ ahaṃ bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, n’ amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ’ti. evaṃ bhante ’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunitvā nāssu ’dha koci bhagavantam upasaṃkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. bhikkhū bhagavâ kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ kaṭheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvitaṃ voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṃ voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo sambahule bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropetvā lohitagataṃ asim ādāya yena Vaggumudā nadī ten’ upasaṃkami. atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samaṇakuttakassa lohitagataṃ asim dho-vantassa ahud eva kukkucceṃ ahū vippatīsāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayā apuññam pasutam yo 'ham bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvītā voropesin ti. atha kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne udake āgantvā Migalaṇḍikam samaṇakuttakam etad avoca: sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayā sappurisa puññam pasutam yaṃ tvaṃ atinṇe tāresīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako lābhā kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayā puññam pasutam, atinṇe kirāham tāremīti tikkham asim ādāya vihārena vihāram pariveṇena pariveṇam upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadeti: ko atinṇo kam tāremīti. tattha ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattam hoti lomahamso, ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattam na hoti lomahamso. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekam pi bhikkhum ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dve pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi tayo pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi cattāro pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi pañca pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dasa pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi visatim pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi cattārisam pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi paññāsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi satthim pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusamgho 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakattham katheti asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇam bhāsati, te ca bhante bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakattham katheti asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati āc'ssa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇam bhāsati te anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānyogam anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena atṭhiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sisam nhāto ahikunāpena vā kukkurakunāpena vā manussakunāpena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena atṭhiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena

aṭṭhiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvitaṃ voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ, pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṃ voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭṭo ekaṃ pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi — pa — satṭhiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesaḷiṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunivā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesaḷiṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṃgho, yassa dāni bhanto bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti. atha kho bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||2||

ayaṃ pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enaṃ mahā akāla-megho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī kathaṃ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṭṭagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjivā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭi-

saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — samādaham cittaṃ — pa — vimocayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — aniccānupassī — pa — virāgānupassī — pa — nirodhānupassī — pa — paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati. evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo c'eva pañīto ca asceṇako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpako akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametīti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti: sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacivaraṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi . . . voropessanti . . . vakkhanti . . . pattacivaraṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeyya satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpatī abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā honti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jīvissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇema 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo. ito tvam kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, matam me jivitaṃ seyyo, ito aham kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālaṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpatī ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, nattham imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ nattham imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaññā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessantīti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeceyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti, iticittamano cittaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañceccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamam viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, etthantare so manussaviggaho nāma.

jīvitaṃ voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

satthahārakaṃ vāssa pariyeceyyā 'ti asim vā satthiṃ vā bheṇḍiṃ vā laḡuḷaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjuṃ vā.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādīnavaṇṇaṃ dasseti maraṇaṇaṃ bhaṇāti.

marañāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āharaṃ visaṃ vā khādaṃ rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karohīti.

ambho purisā 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etaṃ.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitaṃ : adḍhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya adhanānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ

pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇa-nāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvītā seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. cittasaṃkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇa-dhippāyo.

anekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

marañavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvito ādīnavam dasseti marañavaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ito tvaṃ kālāmkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi tattha dibbhehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāressasīti.

marañāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karoḥi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evaṃ eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvītā voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ckuddeso samasikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjaṃ, rūpā-pahāro, saddūpāhāro, gandhūpāhāro, rasūpāhāro, phoṭṭhabbūpāhāro, dhammūpāhāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṃketa-kammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāmaṃ ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāya 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā āṇāpeti evaṃ vijjha evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghāṭhiti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadata, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvītā voropetun ti, so puna āṇāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippañisārī na sāveti mā ghātehīti, so taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippañisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so āṇāpetvā ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āṇāpetvā vippañisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññi ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya samvaṇṇanāya marissā-mīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena samvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanam āroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanam sutvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekḥāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, lekham chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekham passitvā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagata-manussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassenam nāma, apassene satthaṃ vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 6 || upanikkhipanaṃ nāma, asim̐ vā sattim̐ vā bheṇḍim̐ vā laguḷaṃ vā pāsāṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visam̐ vā rajjūṃ vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; tena marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 7 || bhesajjaṃ nāma, sappim̐ vā navaṇitaṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā deti imaṃ sâyitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. || 8 ||

rûpâpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ passitvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ passitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. saddûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā uttasati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati pemaṇiyaṃ hadayaṃgamaṃ imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. gandhûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ ghâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ ghâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. rasûpahāro nāma amanâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pâṭikulyaṃ imaṃ sâyitvā jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyite jegucchatā pâṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. manâpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, âpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ sâyitvā alābhakena sussati, âpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. phoṭṭhabbûpahāro nāma amanâ-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-samphassam iminā phuṭṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussatīti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa nirayakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||9||

ācikkhanā nāma, puṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anussāsanī nāma, apuṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anussāsanīyā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammaṃ nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ jīvitā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. nimittakammaṃ nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṇ vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhipissāmi tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropelīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||10||

anāpatti asaṅcicca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||11||4||  
manussaviggaḥ pārājikaṃ hi paṭhamabhāṇavāram  
niṭṭhitam.

samvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,  
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggaṃ, vīmaṃsanā, viṣaṃ,  
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,  
 vāsi, gopānāsi c' eva, aṭṭak', otaraṇaṃ, pati,  
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,  
 utṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ,  
 jārāgabbho, sapattī ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,  
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,  
 patodaṃ, niggāhe, yakkho, vālayakkhañ ca pāhiṇi,  
 5 taṃ maññamāno, pahari, sagguñ ca, nirayaṃ bhaṇe,  
 Ālavīyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,  
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvīrukena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,  
 tassa bhikkhū kāruṇṇena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum, so  
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesaṃ kukkuceṃ ahoṣi: kacci nu kho  
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āputtiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. āputtiṃ tumhe bhi-  
 kkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
 pīṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisīdanto ottha-  
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —. anāpatti  
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā  
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge  
 antarāghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussite ekaṃ musalaṃ  
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dārakassa  
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi  
 — pa —. kiṃcetto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asañcecco ahaṃ bha-  
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antarāghare āsanaṃ  
 paññāpento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavatṭesi, añña-  
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharivitvā māresi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi  
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā  
 honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etaḍ avoca: gaccha bhante  
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so  
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahoṣi — pa —.

kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetiti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kâle ârocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetiti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjan-tassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adâsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacâriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ labhitvā paṭikkamanāṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakârikaṃ adâsi, te bhikkhū kâlam akāṃsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jânâmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vimaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visaṃ adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vimaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anâpatti bhikkhu asañceicâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañceicâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itṭhakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vâsiṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vâsi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañceicâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vâsiṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhābhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kâlam

akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayeṇa Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā piḷito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataraṃ vilivakāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhimsu, aññataraṃ gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitaḥ. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na marañādhippâyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū marañādhippâyā natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 15 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nipātesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu . . . pānam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . . . âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. suṭṭhu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — âpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārājikan ti. || 17 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassr issarā bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. suṭṭhu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi, mâtā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, mâtā kâlam akâsi, dārako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārāji-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam, adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. tena hi bhaginī maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhaginī tāpehīti, sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā bhesajjam adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham na vijāyeyyan ti. sutthū . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassāsako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissāmā 'ti ottharivā māsesum. tesam kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavajjako bhikkhu yakkham jīvita voropesi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvita voropesum. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvita voropesum — pa — tam yakkhā jīvita na voropesum. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-

yassā 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vālakantāraṃ . . . corakantāraṃ . . . pāhesi, taṃ vālā . . . (corā) . . . jīvītā voropesuṃ. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu taṃ mañña-māno taṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvītā voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi, so uttasitvā kālam akāsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhamaṃ chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito chindāhīti, taṃ tatra ṭhitaṃ chindantaṃ rukkho ottharivā māresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpesuṃ, manussā daḍḍhā kālam akaṃsu . . . (*three cases*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanaṃ gantvâ coraghâtaṃ etad avoca : âvuso mâ yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehîti. suṭṭhu bhanto 'ti ekeṇa pahârena jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi. âpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âghâtanaṃ gantvâ coraghâtaṃ etad avoca : âvuso mâ yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahârena jîvitâ voropehîti. so nâhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissâmîti taṃ jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ, âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñâtighare hatthapâdacehinno ñâtakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : âvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. âma bhante icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pâyetthâ 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pâyesuṃ, so kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapâdacehinno ñâtakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarâ bhikkhunî te manusse etad avoca : âvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. âm' ayye icchâmâ 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvîraṃ pâyetthâ 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvîraṃ pâyesuṃ, so kâlam akâsi. tassâ kukkucecaṃ ahosi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ, bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. âpattiṃ sâ bhikkhave bhikkhuni âpannâ pārâjikaṃ ti. ||33|| 5 ||

tatiyapârâjikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## PĀRĀJĪKA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. atha kho tesuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporissassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporissassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vassaṃ vuttānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitūṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vuttā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vuttā bhikkhū kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āgantukeyi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditūṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma' ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avi-vadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kila-mitthā' ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccesum. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā' ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akap-piyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapu-risā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varaṃ tumhehi mogha-purisā tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidā-nañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apā-yaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lo-kasmiṇ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahā-corassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghā-tento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento' ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmani-gamarājadhānīsu ahiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedā-pento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabh'ikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi civarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apa-reṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍa-  
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-  
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpunitvā attano harati.  
ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lo-  
kasmiṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-  
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ  
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni  
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'  
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmatatthu vihāro vihāravatthu mañño piṭṭhaṃ  
bhisī bimbohanaṃ lohakumbhī lohahāṇako lohavārako loha-  
kuṭāhaṃ vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanāṃ vallī  
velu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-  
kābhaṇḍaṃ, teli gihī saṃgaṇhāti upalāpeti. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.  
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake susamaṇa-  
brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro  
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ  
kissa hetu. theyyā vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santaṃ attānaṃ aññathā yo pavedayo  
nikacca kitavusseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.  
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare.  
seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo  
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-  
yena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evañ  
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-  
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānadassanaṃ samud-  
ācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena  
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno  
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimṣu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayaṃ e' amhā aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattim āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, taṃ ca kho etaṃ abboharikaṃ ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyaññadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmi, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃ, tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti, aññaṃtra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ inasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamaṇaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyaṃ kilesapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

attūpanāyikaṃ ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñāṇaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñāṇaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñāṇaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo addhānamaggapaṭipanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti, te aññataraṃ āvāsaṃ upagacchimsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilāno hoti. atha kho tassa gilānassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilānu paṭṭhākassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilāno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākena bhikkhunā nissayaṃ alabhamānena yāciyamānena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇīyo, araññe viharāmi, mayhañ ca imasmiṃ senāsane phāsu hoti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññākena bhikkhunā phāsuvihāraṃ salla kkhentena nissayaṃ alabhamānena anissitena vatthun yadā paṭirūpo nissayadāyako āgacchissati, tassa nissāya va sissāmīti. ||4|| **73** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa upasampadāpekkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Ānandassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchatu Ānando imaṃ anussā vessatīti. āyasmā Ānando evaṃ āha nāhaṃ ussahāmi therassa nāmaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ, garu me ther

'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussāvetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapassa dve upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve ekānussāvane kātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam upasampadāpekkhā honti, te vivadanti: ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmi, ahaṃ paṭhamam upasampajjissāmīti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayam āvuso sabbeva ekānussāvane karomā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekānussāvane kātun, tañ ca kho ckena upajjhāyena, na tv eva nānupajjhāyenā 'ti. ||3|| **74**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo gabbhavīso upasampanno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Kumārakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam na ūnavisativasso puggalo upasampādetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhavīso. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mātu kucchisimhi paṭhamam cittam uppannam, paṭhamam viññānam pātubhūtam, tadupādāya sā 'v' assa jāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gabbhavīsam upasampādetun ti. ||1|| **75**||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannā dissanti kuṭṭhikāpi gaṇḍikāpi kilāsikāpi sosikāpi apamārikāpi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentena tassa antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca paṇ: bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujiṣso 'si, anaṇo 'si, na 'si rājabhāṇo, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi, paripuṇṇavissativasso 'si, paripuṇṇan te pattacivaram, kiṃnāmo 'si, konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ananusiṭṭhe upasampadāpekkhe antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyi-

ko dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhā tath' eva vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitaḥ: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbo, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacivaram ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṃghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsāṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, gaccha amumhi okāso tiṭṭhāhi. ||3|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhā vitthāyanti, mañkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana anusāsitaṃ ti. ||4|| asammataṃ anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammataṃ anusāsitaḥ. yo anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammataṃ anusāsitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyan ti. evam attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā 'ti. evam parena paro sammannitaḥ. ||6|| tena sammataṃ bhikkhunā upasampadāpekkho upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahosi. evaṃ taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsakena paṭhamam āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadā-

pekkho. anusittho so mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbo. ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbo : saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāma. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātamaṃ pucchāmi. santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbaṃ. santi te evarūpā ābādhā . . . konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmena upajjhāyena. esā ñatti. ||10|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo itthannāmassa āyasmato upasampadāpekkho, parisuddho antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa•pattacivaraṃ. itthannāmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmena upajjhāyena. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmena upajjhāyena. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa upasampadā itthannāmena upajjhāyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . yassa na kkhāmati, so bhāseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannāmo itthannāmena upajjhāyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, e am etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||12|| **76** upasampadākammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamaṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhi-

tabbā, cattāro nissayā ācikkhitabbā: piṇḍiyālopabhojanam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvam ussāho karaṇīyo, atirekalābho saṅghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salākabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pātipadikam. paṃsukūlacīvaram nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgam. rukkkhamūlasenāsanaṃ nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. pūtimuttābhesajjam nissāya pabbajjā, tattha te yāvajīvam ussāho karaṇīyo. atirekalābho sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇītan ti. ||1|| **77** || cattāro nissayā niṭṭhitā.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññataram bhikkhum upasampādetvā ekakam ohāya pakkamimsu. so pacchā ekako āgacchanto antarā magge purāṇadutiyaikāya samāgacchi. sā evaṃ āha: kiṃ dāni pabbajito 'sīti. āma pabbajito 'mhīti. dullabho kho pabbajitānam methuno dhammo, ehi methunam dhammam paṭisevā 'ti. so tassā methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā cirena āgamāsi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamṃsu: kissa tvam āvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādetvā dutiyam dātum cattāri ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkhitum: upasampannena bhikkhunā methuno dhammo na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi. yo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvitum, evam eva bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te yāvajīvam akaraṇīyam. ||2|| upasampannena bhikkhunā adinnam theyyasamkhātam na ādātabbam antamaso tiṇasālākam upādāya. yo bhikkhu pādam vā pādāraham vā atirekapādam vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādam vā pādāraham vā atirekapādam vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tam te

yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||3|| upasampannena bhikkhunā sañcicca paṇo jīvītā no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upādāya. yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeti antamaso gabbhapātanaṃ upādāya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evaṃ eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. ||4|| upasampannena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññāgāre abhiraṃamīti. yo bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhānaṃ vā vimokkhaṃ vā samādhim vā samāpattiṃ vā maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yāvajīvaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ ti. ||5||

cattāri akaraṇīyāni niṭṭhitāni. ||78||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vacañhiyo : passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. ||1|| pabbājetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo passissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ passissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na passissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo passasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sace passati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhoge saṃvāse. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ appaṭṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vacañhiyo : paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti pabbājc-

tabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ āpattin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭikarissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭikarissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ āpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yācati. so evaṃ assa vācāniyo : paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti pabbājetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na pabbājetabbo. pabbājetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti upasampādetabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na upasampādetabbo. upasampādetvā vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' āhaṃ paṭinissajjissāmīti osāretabbo, sac' āhaṃ na paṭinissajjissāmīti na osāretabbo. osāretvā vattabbo paṭinissajjāhi taṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamānāya sāmaggīyā puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamānāya sāmaggīyā anāpatti sambhogo saṃvāse 'ti. ||4|| **79** ||

Mahākhandhako paṭhamo.

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalānaṃ sukhāvahe  
niggahe ca pāpicchānaṃ lajjīnaṃ paggahe su |  
sāsanādhāraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare  
anaññavisaye kheme supaññatte asaṃsaye |  
khandhake vinaye c' eva parivāre ca mātiko  
yathatthakārī kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso. |  
yo gavaṃ na vijānāti na so rakkhati gogaṇaṃ,  
evaṃ sīlaṃ ajānanto kiṃ so rakkheyya saṃvaram. |  
pamuṭṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tāvade

5 vinaye avinatthamhi puna tiṭṭhati sāsanaṃ.|  
 tasmā saṃgahaṇahetu uddānaṃ anupubbaso  
 pavakkhāmi yathāññaṃ, suṇātha mama bhāsato.|  
 vatthu nidānaṃ āpatti nayā peyyālam eva ca  
 dukkaraṃ taṃ asasetum, nayato taṃ vijānāthā 'ti.|

bodhi ca, Rājāyatanam, Ajapālo, Sahampati  
 Brahmā, Âlāro, Uddako, bhikkhū ca, Upako isi,|  
 Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahānāmo ca, Assaji,  
 Yaso, cattāro, paññāsaṃ, sabbe, pesesi so, disā,|  
 vatthum, Mārehi, tiṃsā ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭi,  
 10 agyāgāraṃ, Mahārājā, Sakko, Brahmā ca, kevalā,|  
 paṃsukūlaṃ, pokkharāṇi, silā ca, kakudho, silā,  
 jambu, ambo ca, āmalako, pāricchattapuppham āhari,|  
 phāliyantu, ujjalantu, vijjhāyantu ca Kassapa,  
 nimujjanti, mukhī, meggho, Gayā, latthi ca, Māgadho,|  
 Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññātā ca, pabbajjaṃ,  
 dunnivatthā, paṇāmanā, kiso lūkho ca brāhmaṇo,|  
 anācāraṃ ācarati, udaraṃ, māṇavo, gaṇo,  
 vassaṃ, bālchi, pakkanto, dasa vassāni, nissayo,|  
 na vattanti, paṇāmetum, bālā, passaddhi, pañca, cha,  
 15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnam, jaṭi, Sākiyo,|  
 Magadhesu pañca ābādhā, eko, coro ca aṅguli,  
 Māgadho ca anuññāsi, kārā, likhi, kasāhato,|  
 lakkhaṇā, iṇā, dāso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upāli, ahi,  
 saddhakulaṃ, Kaṇḍako ca, āhundarikam eva ca,|  
 vatthumhi, dārako, sikkhā, viharanti ca, kiṃ nu kho,  
 sabbam, mukham, upajjhāye, apalālana-Kaṇḍako,|  
 paṇḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mātari, pitā,  
 arahanta-bhikkhunī, bheda, ruhirena ca, vyañjanaṃ,|  
 anupajjhāya—saṃghena, gaṇa-paṇḍakā-'pattako,  
 20 acivaram, tadubhayaṃ, yācitenā pi ye tayo,|  
 hatthā, pādā, hatthapādā, kaṇṇā, nāsā, tadubhayaṃ,  
 aṅguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaram, phaṇam, khujjaṇi ca, vāmanam,|  
 galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇā c' eva, kasā, likhita-sīpadi,  
 pāpa-parisadūsaṇi ca, kāṇam, kuṇim tath' eva ca,|

khañja-pakkahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpathaṃ,  
 jarāndha-mûga-badhiram, andhamûgañ ca yaṃ tahiṃ,|  
 andhabadhiram yaṃ vuttaṃ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,  
 andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alaṃjīnañ ca nissayaṃ,|  
 vatthabbañ ca, kataddhānaṃ, yācamānena, pekkhanā,  
 25 āgacchantam, vivadenti, ekupajjhāyena, Kassapo,|  
 dissanti upasampannā ābādhehi ca piḷitā,  
 ananusiṭṭhā vitthāyanti, tatth' eva anusāsanā,|  
 saṃghe pi ca, atho bālo, asammato ca, ekato,  
 ullumpatupasampadā, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti,|  
 imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ bāsattati,|

Mahākhandhake uddānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

### II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. ||1|| atha kho ruñño Māgadha Seniyassa Bimbisāraṃ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu pemaṃ, labhanti pasādaṃ, labhanti aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pakkhaṃ. yaṃ nūna ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā . . . aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sādhu bhante ayyāpi cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā bhagavantam

abhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātāṃ cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidanti. te manussā upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanāya. te ujjhāyanti kḥiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā tuṇhī nisidissanti seyyathāpi mūgasūkarā. nanu nāma sannipatitehi dhammo bhāsitaḥ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ kḥiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa sannipatitvā dhammaṃ bhāsītun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ paññattāni sikkhāpadāni tāni nesam pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakammaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyatthena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbaḥ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pārisuddhiṃ āyasmanto

ārocetha. pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, taṃ sabbeva santā sādhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. yassa siyā āpatti, so āvikareyya, asantiyā āpattiyā tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhāvena kho paṇāyasmante parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi. yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarūpāya parisāya yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāviyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nāvikareyya, sampajānamusāvādaṃ assa hoti. sampajānamusāvādo kho paṇāyasmanto antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā. tasmā saramānena bhikkhunā āpannena visuddhāpekkhena santi āpatti āvikātabbā, āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti. ||3|| pātimokkhaṃ ti ādiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, tena vuccati pātimokkhaṃ ti. āyasmanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagārava-sappatissādhivacanaṃ etaṃ āyasmanto 'ti. uddisissāmi ācikkhiṣāmi desessāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsessāmi. taṃ ti pātimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santā 'ti yāvaticā tassā parisāya therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca, ete vuccanti sabbeva santā 'ti. sādhukaṃ suṇomā 'ti aṭṭhikavā manasikavā subbaṃ cetasā samannāharāma. manasikaromā 'ti ekaggacittā avikkhittacittā avisāhatacittā nisāmema. ||4|| yassa siyā āpattī therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā pañcannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti sattannaṃ vā āpattikkhandhānaṃ aññatarā āpatti. so āvikareyyā 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttānikareyya, so pakāseyya saṃghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. asanti nāma āpatti anajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā vuṭṭhitā. tuṇhī bhavitabbaṃ ti adhiṇāsetabbaṃ, na vyāhatabbaṃ. parisuddhā 'ti vedissāmi jānissāmi dhāressāmi. ||5|| yathā kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ hotīti yathā ekena eko puṭṭho vyākareyya, evaṃ eva tassā parisāya jānitabbaṃ maṃ pucchati. evarūpā nāma parisā bhikkhuparisā vuccati. yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ anussāvitāṃ hotīti sakim pi anussāvitāṃ hoti dutiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussāvitāṃ hoti. saramāno 'ti jānamāno sañjānamāno. santi nāma āpatti ājjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā vā avuṭṭhitā. nāvikareyyā 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttānikareyya na pakāseyya

samghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampa-  
jānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti.  
dukkatāṃ hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti.  
kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya anta-  
rāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tati-  
yassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhā-  
nassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ sam-  
ādhinaṃ samāpattinaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pa-  
vivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko.  
tasmā 'ti taṃkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānena sañjāna-  
mānena. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhita-  
kāmena. ||7|| santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā  
vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā samghamajjhe vā  
gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti,  
kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu  
hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa  
jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhi-  
gamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhinaṃ  
samāpattinaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ  
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8|| **3**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkha-  
uddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bha-  
gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave devasikaṃ  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhaṃ  
uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bha-  
gavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa  
tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti cātuddase pannarase  
atṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattum pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-  
tabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-  
kkhave sakiṃ pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā  
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||2|| **4**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-  
parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya.  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātinokkham uddisittabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ samaggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekāvāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappinassa cetasā cetoparivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe pāturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ uposathaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. tumhe co brāhmaṇā uposathaṃ na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaṃ sakkarissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa uposathaṃ, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammaṃ, mā no agamāsi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. ||6||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam ettāvataṃ sāmaggī yāvataṃ ekāvāso 'ti. kittāvataṃ nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamam nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittam, pāsāṇanimittam, vananimittam, rukkhanimittam, magganimittam, vammikanimittam, nadānimittam, udakanimittam. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. esū ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannti samānasamvāsam ekuposatham. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayamīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññatā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhikkhū uposatham āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātīmokkho āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamam sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nadīpāram sīmaṃ sammannanti. uposatham āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti civarāni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadīpārā sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvaṇāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadīpāram sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyam pāti-

mokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā ajj' uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammanñitvā uposathaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā adḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammanñitabbaṃ : ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmi. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammanñitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposathaṃ kātuṃ. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatam saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmi. ||4|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammatam hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammatāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosuṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattam uposathāgāraṃ

sammannitvā uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammattāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sammattāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammattāya vā, yato pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ ākañkhati, tāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbam : paṭhamaṃ nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvata samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pāttakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimित्तेhi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvata samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimित्तेhi uposathapamukhaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimित्तेhi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena etehi nimित्तेhi uposathapamukhaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantīti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitun ti. || 1 || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo, yatha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapa Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manañ vuḷho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum : kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vuḷho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayā āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkipimhā, tāni cīvarāni naṭṭhāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayā duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu tṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmaṃ pacārañ ca. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya tṭhapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticivarena avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmūpacārañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||4|| sīmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samānasamvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. sīmaṃ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvāsasīmā samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivarena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhantabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā saṃghena samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||6|| asammattāya bhikkhave sīmāya atṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gāmassa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayaṃ tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araṇṇe, samantā sattabbhantarā yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadī asimā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhimassa purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, yaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. || 7 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato 'etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantena sīmantarikaṃ ṭhupetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. || 2 || **13** ||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammāniti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ i. tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena vaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātappaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. || 2 || tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena samaggāṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, evarûpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbaṃ evarûpaṃ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. tasmât iha bhikkhave evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissâma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. || 3 || 14 ||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuḍdesâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave pâtimokkhuḍdesâ: nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyo pâtimokkhuḍdeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ torasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ dve aniyate uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catuttho pâtimokkhuḍdeso. vitthâren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuḍdesâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhuḍdeso anuññâto 'ti sabbakâlaṃ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu vitthârena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asati pi antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. tatr' ime antarâyâ: rājantarâyo corantarâyo agyantarâyo udakantarâyo manussantarâyo

amanussantarāyo vāṇantarāyo sirimsapantarāyo jīvitantarāyo brahmacariyantārāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṃkhattena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhittā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhittā dhammo bhāsitaṃ param vā ajjesitum ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo pucchitaṃ. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ param vā ajjesitum ti. ||6|| kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbā parena vā paro sammannitabbo. ||7|| kathaṃ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbā. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisāṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulaṃ vitvā vinayaṃ pucchitum ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo vissajjetaṃ. yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ vissajjetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbā parena vā paro sammannitabbo. ||10|| kathaṃ

ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca pareṇa paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evaṃ pareṇa paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetun ti. ||11|| **15**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codetuṃ karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyaṃ codenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāsaṃ puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyaṃ codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigacch'eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayira-  
māne paṭikkosituṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā  
bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakamme kayi-  
ramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghā-  
taṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato  
etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi  
āvikātun ti. tesu yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. cha-  
bbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ,  
vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-  
jānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkosituṃ, dvihi tihi  
diṭṭhiṃ āvikātuṃ, ekena adhiṭṭhātuṃ na me taṃ khamatīti.  
||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
saṃghamajje pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañicca na sā-  
venti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave  
pātimokkhuddesakena sañicca na sāvetaḃbaṃ. yo na sā-  
veyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassa-  
rako. atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā  
paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetaḃban ti, ahañ c' amhi  
kākassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bha-  
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāti-  
mokkhuddesakena vāyamituṃ kathaṃ sāveyyan ti, vāya-  
mantassa anāpattīti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Deva-  
datto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati.  
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sagaha-  
ṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena cha-  
bbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajje anajjhīṭṭhā pātimokkham  
uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
kkhave saṃghamajje anajjhīṭṭhena pātimokkhaṃ uddi-  
sitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhan ti. ||9||16||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā  
yena Codanāvattu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe-  
na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvattu tad avasari. tena  
kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bālo hoti avyatto, so na  
 jānāti uposathaṃ vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā  
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. ||1|| atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
 etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ  
 ti, ayañ ca amhākaṃ thero bālo avyatto, na jānāti uposathaṃ  
 vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi  
 paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassā-  
 dheyyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū  
 viharanti bālā avyattā, te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā uposatha-  
 kammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te  
 herāṃ ajjhesimsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti.  
 so evaṃ āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatherāṃ ajjhe-  
 sims uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ  
 āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. tatiyatherāṃ ajjhesimsu uddi-  
 satu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ āha : na me  
 āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakaṃ  
 ajjhesimsu uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ  
 āha : na me bhante vattatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-  
 cesuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse ta-  
 lah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā, te  
 na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te  
 herāṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so  
 evaṃ vadeti : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatherāṃ ajjhesan-  
 ti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ va-  
 deti : na me āvuso vattatīti. ||4|| tatiyatherāṃ ajjhesanti  
 uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti :  
 na me āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghana-  
 vakaṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi  
 evaṃ vadeti : na me bhante vattatīti. tehi bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmantaṃ āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo  
 ācchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pa-  
 yāpūnitvā āgacchā 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad  
 ahoṣi : kena nu kho pāhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetuṃ ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na  
 ācchanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

therena ānattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggaḥetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbeḥ' eva pakkhagaṇanam uggaḥetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: kivatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: aññaṃaññaṃ p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposatho gaṇamaggēna vā gaṇetuṃ salākaṃ vā gaḥetun ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pāti-mokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetun ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālaṃ sarati, taṃ kālaṃ ārocetun ti. ||1||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisīdanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni hontī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na paññāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. bhikkhū andhakāre kāyaṃ pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na padīpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpentī na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpentī. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāṇiyaṃ upatthāpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpessanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkha-

ve pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetun ti. ||5||  
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pāniyaṃ  
 paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navāṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ ānāpetun ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na  
 upatṭhāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-  
 kkhhave therena ānattena agilānena na upatṭhāpetabbaṃ. yo  
 na upatṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā  
 disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucehinsu. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā  
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-  
 cehanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:  
 kahaṃ gamissatha, kena saddhiṃ gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-  
 kkhhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyuṃ, na  
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyūṃ  
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-  
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyuṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā  
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ  
 vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ  
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo  
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-  
 dhāvī lajjī kukkuceako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-  
 kkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpe-  
 tabbo upatṭhāpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakatṭhena mu-  
 khodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyuṃ anugaṇheyyuṃ upalā-  
 peyyuṃ upatṭhāpeyyuṃ cuṇṇena mattikāya dantakatṭhena  
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave  
 aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū  
 viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . .  
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-  
 kkhū sāmanta' āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso  
 saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpunivā  
 āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etam kusalaṃ. no ce  
 \*labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva yattha jā-  
 nanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambuhulā bhikkhū vassaṃ vassanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuḍdesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmim āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 4 || **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposathaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilāna bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā: tena gilāna bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kâyena viññāpeti, vâcâya viññāpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi, na kâyena viññāpeti, na vâcâya viññāpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, na dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi. || 1 || evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kâtabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāveśāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhi-ssati kâlaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kâtabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 || pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti, sāmaṇero

paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātaṃ paṭijānāti, antimavatthum  
 ajjhāpannaṃ paṭijānāti, ummattaṃ p., khittacitto p., veda-  
 natṭo p., āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyaṃ appa-  
 ṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge  
 ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., titṭhiya-  
 pakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātaṃ p., pitughā-  
 taṃ p., arahantaghātaṃ p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃgha-  
 bhedaṃ p., lohitupphādaṃ p., ubhatovyañjanaṃ paṭijānāti,  
 aññassa dātābbaṃ pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhi-  
 kkhava dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antaraṃ magge pakkamati,  
 anāhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave  
 dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antaraṃ magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ  
 karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanaṃ paṭijānāti, anāhaṭā hoti  
 pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave dinnāya pāri-  
 suddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi.  
 pārisuddhihāraṃ ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃ-  
 ghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañja-  
 naṃ paṭijānāti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihāraṃ ce  
 bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sutto na āro-  
 ceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti  
 pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihāraṃ anāpatti. pārisuddhihāraṃ  
 ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sañcicca  
 na āroceti, āhaṭā hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihāraṃ anāpatti  
 dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4|| **22**||

•  
 atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-  
 kkhava, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro  
 bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu  
 gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena  
 bhikkhunā chandaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave  
 dātābbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upa-  
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikam nī-  
 ditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: chandaṃ  
 dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ārocehīti kāyena  
 viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno  
 hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na  
 kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evaṃ  
 ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piñhena vā saṃgha-  
majjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ. sace bhikkhave gilānu-  
paṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayāṃ  
gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃ-  
kiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo,  
saṃghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ, na tv eva  
vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kâtabbāṃ. kareyya ce, âpatti  
dukkatassa. ||2|| chandahâraako ce bhikkhave dinne chande  
tatt' eva pakkamati, aññassa dâtabbo chando. chandahâraako  
ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatt' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ ka-  
roti . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, aññassa dâtabbo chando.  
chandahâraako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarâ magge  
pakkamati, anâhaṭo hoti chando. chandahâraako ce . . .  
(comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahârakassa âpatti dukkatassa.  
anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pârisuddhiṃ dentena  
chandam pi dâtuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇiyan ti. ||3|| 23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' upo-  
sathe ñâtakâ gaṇhimsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.  
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñâtakâ  
gaṇhanti. te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evaṃ assu vacaniyâ : iṅgha  
tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yâ-  
vâyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ  
labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhi-  
kkhûhi evaṃ assu vacaniyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto mu-  
huttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu pârisuddhiṃ  
detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce  
labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evaṃ assu vacaniyâ : iṅgha  
tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ ne-  
tha yâva saṃgho uposathaṃ karotīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha,  
icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃ-  
ghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkatassa. ||2||  
idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe râjâno  
gaṇhanti — la — corâ gaṇhanti, dhuttâ gaṇhanti, bhikkhû  
paccatthikâ gaṇhanti. te bhikkhû paccatthikâ bhikkhûhi  
evaṃ assu vacaniyâ : iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na  
tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce,  
âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| 24||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nāma bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi n' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dadeyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyaṃ dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattam catunnam pātimokkham uddisitum, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' āyasantānam pattakallam, mayaṃ aññamaññam pārisuddhiuposatham kareyyāmā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhanto, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattam catunnam pātimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇanam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam pārisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho

'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahe tvā thero bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacanīyo : parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, dvinnāṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkhamanti upatthānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍule vā, so deso sammajjitvā pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetvā āsanāṃ paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisīditabbā. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbā. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā tihi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbā. uddiseyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-uposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhiṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbā. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| 26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññātaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ

nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ  
 āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena  
 vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samvareyyāsī-  
 ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe  
 āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
 ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ . . . evam assa  
 vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā  
 nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmīti  
 vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva  
 tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho  
 pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim  
 desenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave  
 sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sa-  
 bhāgaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
 ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā.  
 yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho  
 pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne  
 āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad aho si :  
 bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti,  
 ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭi-  
 pajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha  
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim  
 sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantaṃ bhikkhu evam  
 assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno,  
 ito vutṭhahitvā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho  
 kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā  
 uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu pātimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vemati-  
 ko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantaṃ bhikkhu  
 evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā  
 vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim  
 paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ so-  
 tabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo  
 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah'  
 uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti.  
 atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si : bhagavatā pañña-  
 ttaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmāntā āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattiṃ paṭikarissāma 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno. yadā aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ suddhaṃ anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālakaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikaritvā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāma 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tath' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, taṃ eṇaṃ aññatāro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||10|| so evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvam āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tath' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhā-kāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjatīti. ||13|| so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikaroḥi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvaṃ āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyuṃ, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭikareyyuṃ, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā 'ti. ||15|| **27**||

Codanāvatthubhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akāmsu pātimokkhaṃ uddisimsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchimsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santi ke pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santi ke pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (§ 5) . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (§ 6) . . . ||7||  
anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisattham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappatī nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākaṃ uposatho kātum, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkuccapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa *read* āpatti thullaccayassa) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||32||  
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkanto. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasutāni hontī. ||1|| 33 ||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā hontī, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā hontī, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paunaraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā hontī, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace samasamā hontī, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbam. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭipado hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātābba sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātābbo. sace samasamā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātābba sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātābbo. sace āgantukā bahutarā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātābba nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pannaraso hoti,

āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbohaṇaṃ pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatīṭṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammatṭhaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittaṃ āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ aññātaṃ pattam aññātaṃ cīvaraṃ aññātaṃ nisīdanaṃ pādānaṃ dhotam udakanissekaṃ, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittaṃ āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantaṃ padasaddaṃ upāhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkāsitāsaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13|| **34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||5|| **35**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnapariśāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassu, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthunā ajjhāpannakassa nisinnapariśāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassanā ukkhittakassa nisinnapariśāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa nisinnapariśāya, na pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnapariśāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnapariśāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchānagatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti. || 4 || **36** ||  
 uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānaṃ :  
 titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,  
 dhammaṃ, raho, pātimo-kkhaṃ, devasikaṃ, tadā sakiṃ, |  
 yathāparisāya, samaggaṃ, sāmaggī, Maddakucchi ca,  
 sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca, |  
 navā, Rājagahe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanaṃ,  
 sammanne paṭhamaṃ sīmaṃ pacchā sīmaṃ samūhane, |  
 asammatā gāmasīmā, nadiyā sanudde sare  
 udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottharanti ca, |  
 kati, kammāni, uddeso, savarā, asati pi ca,  
 5 dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā, |  
 codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanaṃ,  
 catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame, |  
 sagahatṭhā, anajjhītṭhā, Codanambī, na jānati,  
 sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukaṃ, na ca gacchare, |  
 katimī, kīvatikā, dūre ārocetuṃ ca, na ssari,  
 uklāpaṃ, āsanam, padīpo, disā, añño bahussuto, |  
 sajjukaṃ, vassuposatho, suddhikammaṃ ca, ñātakā,  
 Gaggero, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari, |  
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,  
 10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca, |  
 ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,  
 kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca, |  
 āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,  
 pāṭipado pannaraso, līngasaṃvāsakā ubho, |  
 pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā.  
 ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtākāraṇā ti. |

## MAHĀVAGGA.

### III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassāvāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddake paṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddake paṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṃ khīyantaṃ vipācentaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kadā nu kho vassaṃ upagantabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassāne vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kati nu kho vassupānāyikā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave vassupānāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsaḡatāya āsāhiyā pacchimikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupānāyikā 'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhentā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ carissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbaṃ. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmā sañcicca āvāsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañcicca āvāso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juṇhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum : anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnaṃ anuvattitun ti. || 3 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimam vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārīkā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikun karanīyaṃ, tath' eva āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vihāraṃ patitthāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakarānīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmānerassa sāmāneriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakarānīyena pahite gantaṃ, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarānīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hamniyaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., guhā kārāpitā h., pariveṇaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upaṭṭhānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakuṭī kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭī kārāpitā h., caṅkamo kārāpito h., caṅkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharaṃ kārāpi-

taṃ h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharanī kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmaṇḍapam kārāpitaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa vihāro kārāpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunīsamgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa — la — sambahule sāmānere uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmāneram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmāneriyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmānerim uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatthānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaranīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., atṭo k. h., mālō k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upatthānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavati k. h., vaccaṇṇakūṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suddantaṃ bhāṇati. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā imaṃ suddantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññataram vā pan' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ārāmaṇatthum kārāpitam hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ uddissa, sambahulā sāmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇerim uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitam hoti — la — sayanigharaṃ kārāpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhajati. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ suttanto palujjatīti. aññataram vā pan' assā kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ uddissa, bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmaṇerena saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmaṇeriyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ uddissa,

sambahulā sâmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sâmaṇerim uddissa, attano atthâya vihâro kârâpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ârâ-mâvatthum kârâpitaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâ-tum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam pâhesi, aham hi gilâno, âga-cchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti. bhagava-to etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇe-riyâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattâhaka-raṇiyeṇa appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, aham hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhataṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupatthâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilâna-bhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upatthahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannâ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, anabhirati me uppa-nnâ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsessaṃ vâ vûpakâsappaṃ vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmi. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam paṇeyya, kukkucçaṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâ-hakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucçaṃ vino-dessaṃ vâ vinodappaṃ vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâ-mi. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhi-  
kkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivāsadānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvevessāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tājjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyessāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā anabhirati uppannā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāṣeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kukkucceṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, kukkucceṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucceṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāṣeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāṣeṣṣāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattārahā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi

garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mûlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mûlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tājjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyya 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| kataṃ vā paṇ' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭipassambheyya 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mānāya anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sikkhamānāya kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya sikkhā kupitā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, sikkhā me kupitā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā upasampajjitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvēssāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānero gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyessāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānerassa anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmānerassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmānerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmānero vassaṃ pucchitukāmo hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmānero upasampajjitukāmo hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvēssāmi vā, gaṇapūrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmāneri gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupatṭhāka-bhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeriyā anabhiraṭi uppannā hoti — la — sâmaṇeriyā kukkucçam uppannam hoti, sâmaṇeriyā diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, sâmaṇerī vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerī sikkham samādiyitukāmā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi sikkham samādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānam ussukkam karissāmīti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtā gilānā hoti. sâ puttassa santike dūtam pāhesi, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayaṇ ca me mâtā gilānā sâ ca anupāsikā. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mâtā gilānā hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dūtam paṇeṇya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (§ 5) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araṇṇe bhaṇḍaṃ chedāpitam hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyum, dajjāhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇiyeṇa gantum. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||8||

vassāvāsabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhimsu pi paripātimsu pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbālā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapchi ubbālā honti, dasanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālha honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ agginā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo udakena vuḷho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ udakena vuḷhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāmo corehi vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjitttha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tena gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbhaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, na labhanti sappāyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûrīṃ, labhanti sappāyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te demi, suvaṇṇaṃ vā te demi, khettaṃ vā t. d., vatthuaṃ vā t. d., gāvuaṃ vā t. d., gāvīṃ vā t. d., dāsaṃ vā t. d., dāsīṃ vā t. d., dhītaraṃ vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, ahaṃ vā te bhariyā homi, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānemāmi. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ kho cittaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, paṇḍako nimanteti, ñātakā nimantenti, rājāno nimantenti, corā nimantenti, dhuttā nimantenti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te dema . . . dhītaraṃ vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānessāmā 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asāṇikaṃ nidhiṃ passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: garuko kho saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhībhūte saṃgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmiṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasamantānaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacaṇaṃ sussūssanti sothaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmiṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesāṃ mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesāṃ mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhaginiyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhaginīnaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanaṃ sussūsissanti sothaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsāṃ mittā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsāṃ mi' tā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. ||13||**11**

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassaṃ

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaje vassaṃ upagantun ti. vajo vutthāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthe vassaṃ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi migaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhāmūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassaṃ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍḍhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā saṃghena katicā katā hoti antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: saṃghena kho āvuso katicā katā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā pabbajessanti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāraṃ etad avocuṃ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajāhi. so evaṃ āha: sac' āhaṃ bhante pabbajito assaṃ, abhirameyyāma' āhaṃ, na dāna' āhaṃ bhante pabbajissāmi. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarā vassaṃ pabbājetabban ti, kaṃ kālaṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarūpā katicā katabbā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakya-puttena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucivarake, tassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhākaṃ vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunīti, ā viśamvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunītvā viṣaṃvādessatī. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvādā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunītvā viṣaṃvādesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsam paṭisunītvā viṣaṃvādessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena musâvâdo garahito musâvādā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — viga-rahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ âvâsam gacchanto passati antarā magge dve âvâse bahucīvaruke, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikāyā. so taṃ âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pāṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpeti parivenaṃ sammajjati, so tudaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (= § 5) . . . so tudaḥ' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇīyena pakka-

mati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ āvāsaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadaḥ' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvihatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanta bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadaḥ' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . *(the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā)* . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11|| **14**||

vassupināyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca, na icchanti ca, sañcecca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mātā ca, pitā, bhātā ca, atha ñātako,  
bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vājā cāpi, sirimsapā,  
corā c' eva, pisācā ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,  
vuḷho dakena, vutṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā,  
lúkhaṇāñitasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,  
itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, paṇḍako, ñātakena ca,  
rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bhedā, aṭṭhavidhena ca,  
5 vājā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca,  
ajjhokāse vassāvāso, asenāsanakena ca,  
chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭṭiyā ca upenti te,  
katikā, paṭisunivā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,  
purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayaṇa yojaye,  
akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,  
dvīhatihā ca puna, sattāhakarāṇīyena ca,  
sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,  
vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmaye 'ti.  
imamhi khandhako vatthu dvepañña.

## M A H Â V A G G A .

## IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse vassam upagacchimsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapeyyâma na sallapeyyâma, yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, so âsanam paññâpeyya, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniam upatṭhâpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttâvaseso, succ âkaṅkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce âkaṅkheyya, appaharite vâ chaḍḍeyya appâṇake vâ udake opilâpeyya, so âsanam uddhareyya, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathulikam paṭisâmeyya, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ paṭisâmeyya, pâniyam paribhojaniam paṭisâmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pâniyaghaṭam vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭam vâ vaccaghaṭam vâ rittam tuccham, so upatṭhâpeyya, sac' ~~assa~~ avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyam âmantetvâ hatthavilâṅghakena upatṭhâpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcam bhindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapimsu na sallapimsu. yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanam paññâpeti, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtîm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeti, pâniyam paribhojaniam upa-

tṭhāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appāṇake vā uduke opilāpeti, so āsanam uddharati pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojaniyam paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāṇiyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhāpeti. sac' assa hoti avissayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vacam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sāvattṭhi tena pakkamimsu. anupubbenā yena Sāvattṭhi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti, kalam viditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setughāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvākānam vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambalulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassam upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambhākam etad aho si: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasesyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. tesam no bhante ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapimbā na sallapimbā. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ . . . vācam bhindati. evaṃ kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vassimbā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimbā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphaṣuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasusaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, cākasamvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pamattasaṃvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisa vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṃ hi nāṃ 'ime bhikkhave moghapurisa mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādanam samādiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya. vīgarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādanam samādiyitabbaṃ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthānam bhikkhūnam tīhi tṭhānehi pavāretum diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamaññānulomatā āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbam. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhanto saṃgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham āvuso pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso saṃgham pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: saṃgham bhante pavāremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissāmiti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there-su bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu . . . acchantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā thesesu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbam. yo accheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnchi pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavārentīti ukkuṭikaṃ nisinno āgamayamāno mucchito papatī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadantarā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdituṃ yāva pavāreti, pavāretvā āsane nisīdituṃ ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'mā bhikkhave pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavāraṇakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammāni, adhammena vaggaṃ pavāraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. 14. 2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammaṃ instead of uposathakammaṃ*) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavāressatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇaṃ dātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ

bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇaṃ dammi, pavāraṇaṃ me hara, mam' atthāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalāṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbāṃ. sace bhikkhave gilānupaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayāṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbāṃ, na tv eva vaggeṭṭa saṃghena pavāretabbāṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read* pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako *instead of* pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||5||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhīṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ arocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ muñcatha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāraṇaṃ detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ nissimaṃ netha yāva saṃgho pavāretīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbāṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabban. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam saṃghena pavāretabban ti, mayaṇ c' amhā pañca janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam saṃghe pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, mayaṇ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam mayam aññamaññam pavāreyyāma 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiḍitvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiḍitvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: aham bhante āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmi. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṃghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayaṇ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabban. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretum, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum, mayaṃ c' ambhā dve janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum. ||5|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadatu maṃ āyasmā anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmīti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ . . . paggahe tvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmīti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretum, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum, dvinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretum, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālaya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, sa deso sammajjitvā pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā padipaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. sacce aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ pavāretabbaṃ, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā'ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharavā catūhi saṃghe pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā tihi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā dvīhi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbam. pavāreyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā puññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana . . . (comp. II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā puññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sâmantā bhikkhū evam assu vacaniyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (comp. II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissatīti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samagga-saññino pavāresum. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchimsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santiko pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti dukkatassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā

bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam pavāretum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam pavāretum, n' amhākam na kappatīti kukkucapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkucapakatāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavā-

raṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. *Read* āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||  
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmam okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposatham karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmānerassa, na sāmāneriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthum ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

ṭassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adussane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appatīkamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya ditṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvâsakassa, na titthiyapaṅkantaṭakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppâḍakassa, na ubhatovyaññanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâraṇâdânenâ pavâretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇâya pavâretabbam aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4||14||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu tevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvevâcikaṃ pavâretum ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu dvevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikaṃ pavâretum ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ekavâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikaṃ pavâretum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibâlenâ saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. manussehi

dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dtevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissatīti, vyatthena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dtevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meggho uggato hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ mahā ca meggho uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ meggho pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṇ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meggho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatīti, vyatthena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dtevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vāḷant. h., sirimsapant. h., jīvant. h., brahmacariyantarāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. || 7 || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāpattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sāpattikena pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiya codetun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpiyamānā na icchanti okāsaṃ kātuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ akarontassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbā. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddaso vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajje udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthanāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pavāretabban ti ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti ti paṭigace' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || evañ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā, evañ aṭṭhapitā. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, aṭṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya puriyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācikāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya apariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro parisuddhaājīvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kinhi naṃ ṭhapesi, sīlavipattiyā ṭhapesi, ācāravipattiyā ṭhapesi,

ditthivipattiyaṃ ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: si-  
 lavipattiyaṃ ṭhāpemi, ācāravip. ṭh., ditthivip. ṭhāpemi,  
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: jānāti pañāyasmā silavipattim,  
 jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti ditthivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ  
 vadeyya: jānāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso silavipattim, jānāmi ācā-  
 ravipattim, jānāmi ditthivipattin ti, so evaṃ assa vacanī-  
 yo: katamā pañāvuso silavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā  
 ditthivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: cattāri ca pārāji-  
 kāni terasa saṃghādisesaṃ ayaṃ silavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pā-  
 cittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ayaṃ ācāra-  
 vipatti, micchādītthi antaggāhikā dītthi ayaṃ dītthivipattīti,  
 so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhi-  
 kkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, dītthena ṭhāpesi, sutena ṭhāpesi,  
 parisāṅkāya ṭhāpesīti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: dītthena vā  
 ṭhāpemi, sutena vā ṭhāpemi, parisāṅkāya vā ṭhāpemi, so  
 evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhu-  
 no dītthena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ te dītthaṃ, kinti te  
 dītthaṃ, kadā te dītthaṃ, kattha te dītthaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhā-  
 pajjanto dīttho, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto dīttho, thulla-  
 ccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ  
 ajjhāpajjanto dīttho, kattha ca tvam aḥosi, kattha cāyaṃ  
 bhikkhu ahoṣi, kiṃ ca tvam karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu  
 karotīti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso  
 imassa bhikkhuno dītthena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca su-  
 tena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho  
 tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi,  
 kiṃ te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadā te sutam, kattha te sutam,  
 pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno  
 'ti sutam, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ  
 dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhi-  
 kkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmaṇerassa s., sāmaṇeriyā s.,  
 upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnaṃ s., rājamahāmattānaṃ  
 s., tittiyānaṃ s., tittiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce  
 evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno su-  
 tena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpemi, api ca parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhā-  
 pemīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa  
 bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpesi, kiṃ parisāṅkasi,  
 kinti parisāṅkasi, kadā parisāṅkasi, kattha parisāṅkasi, pārā-

jikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅka-sīti. ||15|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jānāmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ na ārādheti ananuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacarīnaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti sānuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitenā anuddhamsitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, nāsetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṃ paṭikata. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pāṭidesanīyaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsītāṃ ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsītāṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pāṭidesanīyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthum ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, puggalaṃ ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuṃ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, taṃ ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-kārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃgho adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchimsu mayam tesam bhikkhūnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ tḥapessāmā 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṃ kira sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagatā mayam . . . tḥapessāmā 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchanti mayam . . . tḥapessāmā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātuṃ kathaṃ mayam tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ pavāreyyāmā 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasantaṃ maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asaṃvihitā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissīmaṃ gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayam āvuso, yathāyasantaṃ maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, iec etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantaṃ āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantaṇaṃ patta-kallaṃ, idāni uposathaṃ kareyyāma pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kâḷe pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḱā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadecceyyuṃ : sādhi' āvuso idāna' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. || 4 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḱā taṃ kâḷaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhūna vyattena paṭibaleṇa āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : supanta me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame jūṇhe pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḱā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadecceyyuṃ : sādhi' āvuso idāna' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. || 5 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḱā taṃ pi jūṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva āgame jūṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāma pavāretabbā. || 6 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasma kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. || 7 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. || 8 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā hotha, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. || 9 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjivā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. || 10 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kātum. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idāni uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā saṃgho pavāreyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. kato saṃghena pavāraṇāsaṃgaho idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavāraṇāsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchāma' ahaṃ āvuso janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ, atthi me janapado karaṇīyan ti, so evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: sādha' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhi. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṃ pavāressāmīti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. || 5 || so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā punad eva anto komudiyā cātumāsiniyā taṃ āvasaṃ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. || 6 || **18** ||

pavāraṇakkhandhakaṃ catutthaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānaṃ :  
 vassaṃ vutthā Kosalesu agamun satthu dassanaṃ  
 aphāsusasaṃvāsaṃ aññamaññānulomatā, |  
 pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammaṃ, g'āna-ññatakā,  
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā, |  
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,  
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā, |  
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-saṃvāsakā ubho,  
 gantabbaṃ, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā, |  
 savarehi, khepitā, meggho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā, |  
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākaṃ, aṭṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno, |  
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasaṅkāya,  
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ, |  
 pavāraṇāsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro asītiyā gāmasahassesu issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kareti. tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Soṇo nāma Koḷiviso setṭhiputto sukhumālo hoti, tassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni honti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro tāni asitīṃ gāmikasahassāni sannipātāpetvā kenacid eva karaṇīyena Soṇassa Koḷivissassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Soṇo icchāmi Soṇassa āgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissassa mātāpitāro Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ etad avocaṃ: rājā te tāta Soṇa pāde dakkhitukāmo. mā kho tvam tāta Soṇa yena rājā tena pāde abhippasāreyyāsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīda, nisinnassa te rājā pāde dakkhissatīti. atha kho Soṇaṃ Koḷivissaṃ sivikāya ānesuṃ. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ abhivādetvā rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīdi. addasa kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Soṇassa Koḷivissassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro tāni asitīṃ gāmikasahassāni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsivā uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhāṇe mayā diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsita, gacchatha taṃ bhagavantam payirupāsatha, so no bhagavā samparāyike atthe anusāsisatīti. atha kho tāni asitī gāmikasahassāni yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkamimsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāgato bhagavaṇo upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho tāni asitī gāmikasahassāni yenāyasmā Sāgato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāgataṃ

etad avocum : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasaṃkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhanto labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjivā bhagavato purato ummujjivā bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasaṃkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kalam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunivā piṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjivā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjivā vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā viharā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasantam yeva Sāgataṃ samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasantam Sāgataṃ āmanatesi : tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussa-dhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassēhīti. evam bhanto 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunivā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhūpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmiti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasantam Sāgataṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham

saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilasaṃ nekkhammo ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinīvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakāṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesāṃ asītiyā gāmikasahassānaṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā viditadhammā pariyogāhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivisassa etad ahoṣi : yathā-yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso acirapa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ . . . brahmacariyaṃ caritum. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. alattaḥ kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattaḥ upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno

ca panāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāra-dhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviyiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamaṃ lohiteṇa phuṭam, disvāna bhikkhū āmanatesi: kassa nū āyaṃ bhikkhave caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanan ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāradhaviyiyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyaṃ caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanan ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa viharo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agārikabhūto viṇāya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patitthitā, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evam eva kho Soṇa accāradhaviyiyam uddhaccāya samvatta-

ti, atilīnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmāt iha tvam Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattaṃ pattassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇaṭṭhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha ṭṭhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādāna-kkhayādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : kevalaṃ saddhāmatkataṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo karaṇiyaṃ attānaṃ asamanupassanto ka-tassa vā paṭi-ayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vīta-dosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa : lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . .  
 khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā do-  
 sassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vī-  
 tamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana  
 bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa: silabbataparā-  
 māsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhā-  
 dhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayā rāgassa vītārā-  
 gattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā  
 avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyā-  
 pajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā  
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā  
 taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇha-  
 kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkha-  
 yādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā asammohādhim-  
 utto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto  
 hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.  
 ||24|| evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā  
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,  
 n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ  
 hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vayañ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce  
 pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyā  
 rasā, kāyaviññeyā phoṭṭhabbā, maṇoviññeyyā dhammā ma-  
 nassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,  
 amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ  
 vayañ c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabba-  
 to acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya  
 āgaccheyya bhusā vātavut̥ṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na  
 sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya  
 — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dukkhiṇāya ce pi disā-  
 ya . . . na sampavedheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ  
 sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññe-  
 yyā rūpā . . . manoviññeyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ  
 āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayañ c' assānupassa-  
 tīti. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso  
 avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇi ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppadāṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇi ca na vijjati.  
selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddhā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |  
itthā dhammā anitthā ca na pavadhenti tādino.  
ñhiṭṭaṃ cittaṃ vipparamuttāṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassatīti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaraṇti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupānīto.  
atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakāṃ maññe  
aññaṃ vyākaraṇti, te pacchā vigghātaṃ āpajjantīti. ||28|| atha  
kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ āmantesi: tvaṃ kho 'si  
Soṇa sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soṇa ekapālāsikāṃ upāhanan  
ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asītisakaṭavāhehi raññaṃ ohāya agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthikaṇ ca anikāṃ. tassa  
me bhavissanti vattāro: Soṇo Koliṇiso asītisakaṭavāhehi  
raññaṃ ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthi-  
kaṇ ca anikāṃ, so dān' āyaṃ ekapālāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto  
'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa anujānissati,  
ahaṃ pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa  
anujānissati, ahaṃ pi na paribhuñjissāmi. atha kho bha-  
gavā etasmim nīdāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-  
tesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapālāsikāṃ upāhanāṃ. na  
bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā  
dhāretabbā, na gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,  
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||30||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-  
nīlikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapītikā upāhanāyo  
dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamañjetthikā up. dh.,  
sabbakaṇhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-  
hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-  
pācenti: seyyachāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam  
atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-  
reṭabbā, na sabbapītikā upāhanā dhāreṭabbā . . . na sabba-  
mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāreṭabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
dukkatassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

ya bhikkhū nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanāyo dhārenti, pītakavaṭṭikā up. dh., lohita-kaṇṇavaṭṭikā up. dh., mañjeṭṭhaka-vaṭṭikā up. dh., kaṇṇavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahāraṅgarattavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū khallakabaddhā upāhanāyo dhārenti, puṭabaddhā up. dhārenti, pāliguṇṭhimā up. dh., tīlapuṇṇikā up. dh., tittirapattikā up. dh., meṇḍavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., ajavisāṇabandhikā up. dh., vicchikālikā up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitā up. dh., citrā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na citrā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanāyo dhārenti, vyagghacamma-parikkhaṭā up. dh., dīpicamma. up. dh., ajinacamma. up. dh., uddacamma. up. dh., majjāricamma. up. dh., kālakacamma. up. dh., ulūkacamma. up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na ulūkacamma. up. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 2 ||

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi aññātarena bhikkhuna pacchāsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamāno bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññatara upāsako gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam ārohitvā bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā upāhanā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatīti pādā me āvuso phālītā 'ti. handa bhante upāhanāyo 'ti

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano caṅkamati. satthā anupāhano caṅkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesesu pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamissantīti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihi odātavasanā abhijīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumho evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinayo pabbajitā samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanena caṅkamitabbam. yo caṅkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakkhīlābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvaṃ pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato pādakhilābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa pādā vā dukkhā pādā vā phālītā pādakhilā vā ābādho upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi mañcam pi piṭham pi abhirūhanti, cīvaram pi senāsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave idāni mañcam vā piṭham vā abhirūhissāmiti upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiya uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi gacchantā andhakāre khānum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhārame upāhanam dhāretum ukkaṃ padīpaṃ kattaradaṇḍan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā khaṭṭakhaṭṭasaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā seyyath' idaṃ : rājakatham, corakatham, mahāmattak., senāk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pānak., vatthak., sayanak., mālāk., gandhak., ñātik., yānak., gāmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sūrak., visikhāk., kumbhaṭṭhānak., pubbapetak., nānatthak., lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhāvābhavakatham iti vā kiṭakam pi akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamissanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā māressanti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāvessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṇkamanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || 6 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhenti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmiṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti velutaruṇe chedāpetvā velupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read velu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 || 7 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād. k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi, kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi — la — riñcanti uddesaṃ . . . adhipaññaṃ ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhiccittam adhipaññaṃ. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapādukā dhāretabbā, na muñjapādukā dhāretabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p. dh., na maṇimayā p. dh., na veḷuriyamayā p. dh., na phalīkamayā p. dh., na kaṃsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na tipumayā p. dh., na sīsamayā p. dh., na tambalohamayā p. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kāci saṃkamanīyā pādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādukāyo dhuvatṭhānīyā asaṃkamanīyāyo, vaccapādukaṃ, passāvapādukaṃ, ācamanapādukaṃ ti. ||3|| 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti taḍ avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhū Aciravatiyā nadiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātaṃ chupanti, vaccharā pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visāṇesu pi gahessanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave gāvīnaṃ visāṇesu gahetabbam, na kaṇṇesu gahetabbam, na gīvāya gahetabbam, na cheppāya gahetabbam, na piṭṭhī abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātaṃ chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vaccharā māretabbā. yo māreyya, yathāadhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttena pi purisantarena, purisayuttena pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgāmahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayēna aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi. manussā taṃ bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvattthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāma 'ti. nāhaṃ āvuso sakkomi, gilāno 'mhīti. ehi bhante yānaṃ abhirūhā 'ti. alaṃ āvuso paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatā yānaṃ ti kukkucāyanta yānaṃ nābhirūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānaṃ ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena  
 bālhataram aphāsu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṇkin ti. ||3|| tena kho  
 pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsaya-  
 nāni dhārenti seyyath' idam: āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, gonakaṃ,  
 cittaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddhalo-  
 miṃ, ekantalomiṃ, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hattha-  
 ttaram, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveniṃ, kadali-  
 migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohita-  
 kūpadhānaṃ. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā  
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino  
 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave  
 uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam:  
 āsandi, pallaṅko, gonako, cittaṃ, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vi-  
 katikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, ku-  
 ttakaṃ, hatthattaram, assattharam, rathattharam, aji-  
 nappaveni, kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaraccha-  
 daṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukka-  
 ṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā  
 bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānti  
 mahācammāni dhārenti, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dī-  
 picammaṃ. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, pi-  
 ṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañce paññattāni  
 honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi piṭhe pañña-  
 ttāni honti, bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā viha-  
 racārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti:  
 seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, si-  
 hacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dīpicammaṃ. yo dhāreyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena cha-  
 bbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittā-  
 nti gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnā-  
 ni honti. . . . bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro  
 pāpabhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha  
 kho so pāpabhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaciva-  
 ram ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upa-  
 samkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhivā cammaṃ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhīni taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa ty āyaṃ āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena may āyaṃ gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṃghāṭi lohītena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayaṃ pana te avuso saṃghāṭi kiṃ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapesīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchī : saccāṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapesīti. saccāṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pāṇātipāte samādapessasi. nana mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipatā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarāhitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbā. yo samādapeyya, yaṭhādhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena manussānaṃ mañcam pi piṭham pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisidanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhinisīditun ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisatabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhanena vinā gāmaṃ pavisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anajānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṃ pavisituṃ ti. || 1 || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantapari-suddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. || 1 || dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajīvaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvam Soṇa tath' eva agārikabhūto buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuyja kālayuttaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭikaṇṇassa yo ahoṣi pabbajjābhisamkhāro so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkhami . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Kuṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhiṃkhuṃ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṃ udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivataṃ udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvam Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikaṃ pāsādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anupattantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ nāgaṃ. tena hi tvam Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhiṃkhuṃ, tiṇṇaṃ me vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā upasampadam alattamaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appatarena gaṇena upasampadam anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. || 6 || etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṃ dinnan ti, te kukkuccāyantaṃ na sādīyanti mā no nissaggiyaṃ ahoṣīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisunītvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. || 7 || anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃ'āmitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti imāssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehīti, icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmim vihāre bhagavā viharati tasmim vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanaṃ paññāpesi. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vītināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vītināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsītu ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisunītvā sabbān' eva atthakavaggikāni sarena abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu atthaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anejaḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsiti. ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādinavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

disvā ādinavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhi  
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. ||10||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavā, ayaṃ khv assa kālo yaṃ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utthāyāsānā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadati : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcame-na gaṇena upasampadaṃ. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ nāma nigamo, tassa parena Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadi, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usīraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadaṃ. ||12|| Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakhatā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanaṃ. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānaṃ. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissimagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītum. na tāva taṃ gaṇanūpagamaṃ yāva na hatthaṃ gacchatīti. ||13||**13**||

cammakkhandhakaṃ pañcamamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānaṃ :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asītisahassissaro  
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmim bahuṃ dassesi uttarim |  
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu vīnaṃ ekapālāsikam,  
 nīlā, pītā, lohikā, mañjetthā, kaṇham eva ca, |  
 mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vaṭṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,  
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-mend'-ajā, |  
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, sīha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,  
 ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāla-luva-parikkhatā, |  
 phālīt-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhotā-khānu-khatakhātā,  
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā, |  
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,  
 phalikā, kaṃsa-kācā ca, tipu-sīsaṇ ca, tambakā, |  
 gāvī, yānaṃ, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,  
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako, |  
 gihiṇaṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,  
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' atthakavaggikaṃ |  
 upasampadam pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇā dhuvasinā  
 cammattharaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagamaṃ  
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam uggacchati, te tena kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthata-gattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kisse lūkhe dubbhaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhammanisanthata-gatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū kisā lūkhā . . . dhammanisanthata-gattā 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pītā uggacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam uggacchati, te tena kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthata-gattā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogataṃsa paṭisallīnaṃsa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: etarahi kho bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ — la — dhammanisanthata-gattā. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjaṃ c' eva assa bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratāṃ ca phareyya na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyeyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahoṃ imāni kho pañca bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telam madhu phāṇitaṃ bhesajjāni c' eva bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhāratāṃ ca pharanti na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ . . . kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etāsmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogataṃsa . . . paññāyeyyā 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṃ: imāni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, pag eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhā iminā ca bhattācchanda-kena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaschi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasāni bhesajjāni acchavaṣaṃ macchavaṣaṃ susukāvaṣaṃ sūkaravaṣaṃ ḡadrabhavaṣaṃ kāle paṭiggahitaṃ kāle nipakkaṃ kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparihogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mūlēhi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mûlāni bhesajjāni haliddam siṅgi-  
veram vacam vacattham ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇiṃ usīram  
bhaddamuttakam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mûlāni bhe-  
sajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bho-  
janiye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajīvaṃ  
pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye pa-  
ribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana  
samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam mûlehi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi  
attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
bhikkhave nisadam nisadapotaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam kasāvehi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvaṃ  
kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi  
kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti  
na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yā-  
vājīvaṃ pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati  
paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam paṇṇehi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇṇāni bhesajjāni nimbapaṇṇam  
kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni  
pi atthi paṇṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam  
pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —.  
||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam phalehi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni  
bhesajjāni vilāṅgam pippalam maricam haritakam vibhita-  
kam āmalakam goṭhaphalam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi  
phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pha-  
ranti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānam bhikkhūnam jatûhi  
bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatûni  
bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipāṭikam takam takapattim

takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti — la —  
 ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇāni bhesajjāni sāmuddam kālalaṇam sindhavam ubbhidaṃ bilam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaneyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajīvam pariharitum, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasāsassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhu-ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuṇṇāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa cha-kanam mattikam rajananipakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalam musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālītehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. saṇhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālanin ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññātarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upatṭhahantā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum. so sūkarasūnaṃ gantvā āmakamaṃsam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āma-  
maṃsaṃ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhu-  
rogābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi  
passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-  
cārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā  
uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhi-  
kkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad  
avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1||  
imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imaṃ mayam  
pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha  
kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū  
āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kālāñjanaṃ ra-  
sañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi  
attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanaṃ taga-  
raṃ kālānusāriyaṃ tālisaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-  
kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsu-  
kehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin  
ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccā-  
vacā añjaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-  
nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāma-  
bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhi-  
kkhave uccāvacā añjanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ  
visāṇamayam nalamayaṃ velumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatuna-  
yam phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1||  
tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacuṇṇehi  
pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave  
apidhānan ti. apidhānaṃ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati.  
anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho  
pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyaṃ añjanti. akkhāni dukkhā-  
ni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisālākan ti.  
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā  
añjanisālākāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi gihî kâma-  
bhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ  
dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||3|| tena  
kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyaṃ patitâ pharusâ  
hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti.  
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi  
hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjani-  
thavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa  
sisâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani  
telakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anu-  
jânâmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇin ti. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraṇiyo  
dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti  
khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi gihî kâma-bhogino 'ti. na  
bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaraṇi dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya,  
âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la —  
sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| natthum visamaṃ âsiṇcanti.  
anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraṇin ti. na  
kkhamaniyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanâ pātun  
ti. tañ ñeva vattim âlimpetvâ pivanti. kaṇṭham dahati  
— la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho  
pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhû-  
manettâni dhârenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . sañkhanâbhima-  
yan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni  
honti, pâpakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave api-  
dhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni  
hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanetta-  
thavikan ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhi-  
kkhave yamakathavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti  
— la — anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandha-  
nasuttakan ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākaṃ ti. tasmim kho pana telapāke majjamaṃ pakkhipitabbaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjamaṃ pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena cha bbaḡgiyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjamaṃ telamaṃ pātābbaṃ. yo piveyya, yathā dhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmiṃ telapāke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpaṃ majjapakkhittamaṃ telamaṃ pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bahumaṃ atipakkhittamajjamaṃ telamaṃ pakkamaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si : kathaṃ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanaṃ adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaramaṃ telamaṃ pakkamaṃ hoti, telabhājanamaṃ na saṃvījjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇi tumbāni lohatumbaṃ kaṭṭhatumbaṃ phalatumbaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakammaṃ ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakaṃ ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitamaṃ mocetun ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitamaṃ mocetvā visāṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālitaṃ honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbañjanan ti. na kkhamanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjamaṃ abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno guṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakaṃ ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkaṃ ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikaṃ ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭhena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ kātun ti. vaṇamamsaṃ  
 vutṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasaṃkharikāya  
 chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave va-  
 ṇatelan ti. telaṃ galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-  
 sum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikaṃ sabbam vaṇapaṭi-  
 kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
 ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-  
 jānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūthaṃ  
 muttaṃ chārikaṃ mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad  
 ahosi: appaṭiggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbāni.  
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave  
 sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake  
 sāmāṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena  
 aññatarena bhikkhunā viṣaṃ pītaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave gūthaṃ pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad  
 ahosi: appaṭiggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggahāti sv eva  
 paṭiggāho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena  
 kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakā-  
 bādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sitāloḷiṃ pāyetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dutṭhagahaṇiko  
 hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāraṃ pāyetun ti.  
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍuro-  
 gābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttahaṇitakam  
 pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno  
 chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepam  
 kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhi-  
 sannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave virecanaṃ pātun  
 ti. acchakaññiyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave accha-  
 kaññikan ti. akatayūsenā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhi-  
 kkhave akatayūsaṃ ti. kaṭākataṇa attho hoti. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave kaṭākataṇ ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti.  
 anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyaṃ ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rāja-  
 gahe pabbhāraṃ sodhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. atha kho  
 rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilinda-  
 vaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Pilin-

davacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : kiṃ bhante thero kārapetīti, pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāṃikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāṃiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāṃikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāṃikaṃ ti. ||2|| dutiyaṃ pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : añuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāṃiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāṃikaṃ dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāṃikaṃ paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena satiṃ paṭilabhitvā aññataraṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāṃiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāṃiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāṃiko dinno 'ti. kivaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāṃikasatāni dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāṃikasatāni pādāsi, paṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāṃikagāmo 'ti pi nam

āhaṃsu, Pilindagāmo 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmim̐ gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̐ ādāya Pilindagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim̐ gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alaṃkatā mālākitā kīḷanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānam̐ piṇḍāya cāramāno yena aññatarassa ārāṃmikassa nivesanam̐ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāṃikinīyā dhītā aññe dārake alaṃkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāṃकिनिṃ etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dārikā rodatīti. ayaṃ bhante dārikā aññe dārake alaṃkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. kuto amhākaṃ duggatānam̐ mālā, kuto alaṃkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññataram̐ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāṃकिनिṃ etad avoca : hand' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāṃकिनिṃ taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñci. sā ahoṣi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesum̐ : amukassa deva ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpesi. ||6|| dutiyam̐ pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacivaram̐ ādāya Pilindagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Pilindagāmake sapadānam̐ piṇḍāya cāramāno yena tassa ārāṃmikassa nivesanam̐ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi : kahaṃ imaṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ gatan ti. etissā bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā rañña bandhāpitan ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanam̐ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam̐

kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca: ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpitaṃ ti. tassa bhante ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākaṃ pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññātaṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimṣu seyyath' idaṃ: sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ ti. pakatīyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvānāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi viharā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: antokoṭṭhāgārikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ: sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggaḥetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbā, taṃ atikkāmayato yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10|| **15**||

bhesajjaanunñātābhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kaṇkhārevato antarā magge gulakaraṇaṃ okkamitvā guḷo piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo guḷo sāmiso, na kappati guḷo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso guḷaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi guḷaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kimatthiṃ bhikkhave guḷo piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guḷo piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikam pi pakkhipanti so ca guḷo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ guḷaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kaṇkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggaṃ jātaṃ, passitvā akappiṃ muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkucāyanto sapaṛiso muggaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi muggaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ muggaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovīraṃ apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovīraṃ, agilānassa udakasambhinnaṃ pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahaṃ viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmam tilam pi taṇḍulam pi muggaṃ pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmam pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālāṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālāṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitā tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasamhitā, anattasamhite setu-ghāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvihi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakāṇaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi.  
 ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam Ānanda  
 ananulomikam appaṭirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam aka-  
 raṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam Ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya  
 cetessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam,  
 yad api ante pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmam  
 pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam  
 vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam  
 sāmam pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto  
 pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam  
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam  
 dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam  
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam  
 sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukka-  
 ṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi  
 pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce  
 bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce  
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vu-  
 ttham bahi pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam  
 aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattiti. ||5|| tena  
 kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmappāko paṭi-  
 kkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam attham  
 ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti.  
 ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham ho-  
 ti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi  
 ārāmaṇ āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsenti, ukkapiṇḍakāpi  
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.  
 anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi  
 pācenti, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissatthā pari-  
 buñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā  
 bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmam pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkaṃ sāmam pakkaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimsu lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pārīpûrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarûpā yena Rājagahaṃ Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭissammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamaniyam bhagavā, idha mayaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimhā lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pārīpûrim, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyam ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayaṃ kilantarûpā addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyam passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmam gahetvā haritvā kappiyakārakam passitvā bhūmiyam nikkhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhum uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhum buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyam ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṃhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, nitthitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahoṣi : yesaṃ kho mayā atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātuṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ harāpeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : ||3|| yesaṃ kho mayā bho Gotama atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassāmi, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātuṃ. paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehiti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattaṃ pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave tato nīhataṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthākakulaṃ saṃghassa' atthāya khādaniyaṃ pāhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavīṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchimsu : kahaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavīṭṭho 'ti. idaṃ bhante khādaniyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahe tvā nikkhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulāni payirupāsivā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa kāyadāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyadāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tire pāturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muḍālikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataraṃ nāgaṃ āpāpesi : tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca yāvad-atthaṃ dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinīṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisāṇi ca muḍāliṇi ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami. || 2 || atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paṭiggahūpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākiniyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḍālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaḍāhābādho paṭippassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muḍālikāyo ca avasiṭṭhā honti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharatṭhaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. || 4 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ bahum phalakkhādanīyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave abījaṃ nibbatta-bījaṃ akatakappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. || 1 || **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalanda-kaniyūpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarass: bhikkhuno bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāśagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha 'ho bhagavā senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. || 1 || addasa kho Ākāśagotto vejjo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggaṃ passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamaṃ khv āyaṃ moghapuri-  
so uppaṇḍetīti tuṇhibhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmim̐ nidāne  
etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū  
paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasim̐ vihāre bhikkhu  
gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuṇo  
ābādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalābādho, Ākā-  
sagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho  
bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa  
ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ aka-  
raṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso  
sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkha-  
ve sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāraṃ satthaṃ.  
n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigara-  
hitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhi-  
kkhave sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. yo  
kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sattha-  
kammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kārāpenti. ye  
te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti:  
kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārā-  
pessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
vatthikammaṃ kārāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā  
dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave  
sambādhassa sāmantaṃ dvaṅgulā satthakammaṃ vā  
vatthikammaṃ vā kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti  
thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| **22**||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā  
yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cāri-  
kaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam̐ bha-  
gavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena  
kho pana समयena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upāsako  
Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā honti dāyakā kārakā  
saṃghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmaṃ gantvā  
vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhi-  
kkhū pucchati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kiṃ āhariyyatū  
'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana समयena aññatarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharam gantvā antevāsim āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamaṃsam jānāhīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisunītvā kevalakappam Bārāṇasim āhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamaṃsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : n' atth' ayye pavattamaṃsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahosi : tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniyam alabhantassa ātādhō vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālunkiriyā vā bhavissati, na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yāham paṭisunītvā na harāpeyyam ti potthanikaṃ gahetvā ūrumaṃsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi : handa je imaṃ maṃsam sampādetvā amukasmim vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti uttarāsaṅgena ūrum veṭhetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharam gantvā dāsim pucchi : kahaṃ Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannāsi. gilān' amhīti. kin te ātādhō 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam attham ārocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho yāva saddhāyam Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāma attano pi maṃsāni pariccattāni, kim pana imāya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyam bhavissatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kālō bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattam ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantam t̐itam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahāti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti hatthā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdīmsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyañ ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesīti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante Suppiyam upāsikam maṃsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' aham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamaṃsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhutam. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi maṃsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamaṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā maṃsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthi ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ hatthī, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamāsaṃ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tīto kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante nāgā assaddhā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihettheyyumu. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyuntī. atha kho bhagavā Supassaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne

dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sihaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sihamamsaṃ denti. bhikkhū sihamamsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araññe viharanti, sihā sihamamsagandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sihamamsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyagghaṃ hantvā, dīpiṃ hantvā, acchaṃ hantvā, taraccaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ taraccahamamsaṃ denti. bhikkhū taraccahamamsaṃ paribhuñjitvā araññe viharanti, taraccaḥ taraccahamagsandhena bhikkhū paripātenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taraccahamamsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15|| **23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyaṃ pi sakāṭesu āropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattachaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattacho na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattachaṃ olokento dve nāddasa yāguṇi ca madhugolakaṇi ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: atitāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmiti, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bho Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olovento dve na addasaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca. sac' āhaṃ bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantaṃ pucchissāmiti. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādehīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā, katame dasa. yaguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanaṃ, pipāsaṃ vinodeti, vātaṃ anūlometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. imo kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kâlēna sakkaccaṃ dadāti  
yāguṃ

das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchati : āyuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca  
sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,

paṭibhānaṃ assa upājayati tato, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ ca vyapaneti vātaṃ,

sodheti vatthiṃ, parināmeti bhattaṃ. bhesajjaṃ etaṃ sugatena aññetaṃ.

tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum niccaṃ manussena  
sukhatthikena

dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussascbhāgyataṃ icchatā  
vā 'ti. ||6||



ñitena khādanīyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīṃ onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahāmattaṃ bhagavā dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 4 || atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippatīsāro: alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahuḍ eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippatīsāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bhante bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. || 5 || yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, yadaggena to ekamekena bhikkhunā ekamekaṃ siṭṭhaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 6 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññass bhojjayāguṃ paribhuñjantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāguṃ paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū ānante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhoggayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathā-dhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 7 || **25** ||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavinde yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamattehi sakatasatehi sabbehi eva gulakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi. || 1 || atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṛito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ gulakumbhaṃ dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekam yeva gulakumbhaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā ekam yeva gulakumbhaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āhaṃ bhante gulakumbho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ dehīti. || 2 || evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ gūlo bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ yāvadatthaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ gūlaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ gūlo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gūlehi santapphehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhū gūlehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pûresuṃ parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pûresuṃ. || 3 || atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gūlehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gūlehi bahu cāyaṃ gūlo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena

hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunītvā vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunītvā vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsāde guḷehi santappehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunītvā vighāsāde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūresuṃ piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pūresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde guḷehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guḷehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmi. nāhaṃ taṃ Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi yā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatassavakassa vā. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appānake vā udaye opilāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunītvā taṃ guḷaṃ appānake udaye opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo udaye pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasaṃ santatto udaye pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evaṃ eva so guḷo udaye pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcīyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggaṇacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukhaṃ sikhā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi — la — evaṃ eva Bela-

tthassa Kaccânassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccâno ditthadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyo-gâlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajja-ppatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. ||9|| **26**||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagaḥam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilânass' eva bhagavatâ guḷo anuññāto no agilânassâ 'ti kukkuccāyantâ guḷam na bluñjanti. bhagavato etam attham āroccuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilânassa guḷam, agilânassa guḷodakan ti. ||1|| **27**||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathābhirantam viharitvâ yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikâ upâsakâ : bhagavâ kira Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikâ upâsakâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upâsake bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikâ upâsakâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avocuṃ : adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ âvasathâgāram saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikâ upâsakâ bhagavato adhivâsanam veditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamim-su, upasaṃkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patitṭhāpetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim-su, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpi-to, telapadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimāṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantaṃ yeva pura-kkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdim-su bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ duttiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yaṇi ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ avisārado upasaṃkamati maṇṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogaḥkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ visārado upasaṃkamati amaṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampatno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāṃmike upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi : abbikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Pāṭaligāṃmika upāsakā bhagavato paṭisunītvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāṃmikesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutṭhāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmaṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmaṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmaṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentīti. Sunidhavassakā-

rā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devoḥi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhīṃ mantetvā evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. idhāhaṃ Ānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasamaṃ paccuṭṭhāya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānusaṅkena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nīcānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvataṃ vaṇṇipatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭabhedanaṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhīṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : adhiṇāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotama ajjatanāya bhaṭṭaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhiṇāsaṃ viditvā pakkamimsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhaṭṭaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahāmattānaṃ parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇītatte āsane nisīdi saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi : ||10||

yasmīṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiyo,  
sīlavantettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye |  
yā tattha devatā āsuṃ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,  
tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānayanti naṃ, |

tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttā va orasaṃ.  
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadiṃ ten' upasaṃkhami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadiṃ pūrā hoti samatitthikā kāka-peyyā. manussā aññe nāvaṃ pariyesanti aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti orā pāraṃ gantukāma. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvaṃ pariyesante aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante orā pāraṃ gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samm-iñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuttāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhuvaṃghena. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ kaṭvāna vissajja pallalāni,  
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| 28 ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkhami. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnaṃ bhikkhava ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāriyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā eva idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam anubuddham paṭividdham, dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdham, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā  
saṃsitam dīgham addhānaṃ tāsu-tāsv eva jātisū.  
tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,  
ucchinnam mūlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo  
'ti. || 2 || **29** ||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-maṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. || 1 || ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālīm gaṇikaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. || 2 || assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ-bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsum bhagavantam dassanāya. appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, appekacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitavaṇṇā lohitavatthā lohitālamkāra, appekacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ isāya isam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham paṭivaṭṭesi. || 3 ||

atha kho te Licchavî Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum :  
 kissa je Ambapāli duharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya  
 īsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkam akkheṇa akkham  
 paṭivaṭṭesi. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātanāya  
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je  
 Ambapāli ambhākaṃ etaṃ bhattaṃ satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi  
 ayyaputtā Vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāhaṃ  
 taṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî aṅgulî poṭhesum :  
 jit' ambhā vata bho ambakāya, parājit' ambhā vata bho  
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavî yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkamimṣu. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavî dū-  
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : yehi bhi-  
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatiṃsā adiṭṭhapubbā, oloketha  
 bhikkhave Licchavipariṣaṃ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-  
 pariṣaṃ upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavipariṣaṃ Tāvatiṃ-  
 sapariṣaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi  
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te  
 Licchavî bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi  
 samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho 'o Licchavî bhagavatā  
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-  
 hamsitā bhagavantam etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhanto  
 bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.  
 adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavî svātanāya Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya  
 bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavî aṅgulî poṭhesum : jit'  
 ambhā vata kho ambakāya, parājit' ambhā vata bho ambakāyā  
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavî bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā  
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
 naṃ katvā pakkamimṣu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭigāme  
 yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasaṃkami.  
 tatra sudam bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.  
 atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā tassā rattiya accayena sake ārāme  
 paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-  
 ya yena Ambapāliyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami,  
 upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-

saṃghena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojanienya saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onī-tapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imāhaṃ bhanto Ambapālīvaṇaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dammīti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā āramaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Ambapālīṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ma-hāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. ||6||**30**||

Licchavibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi. samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikābhisamkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya so paṭippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Si-hassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Si-hassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā an-apalokitā vā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti. || 3 || attha kho Sīho senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bhante: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākaraṇṇi. na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbha-kkhātukāma hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ ti. || 4 ||

atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṇṇaṃ . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedavādo . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ve-nayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. || 5 || kaṭa-mo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyāṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyāṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha jegucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ jegucchitāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapanīy' ahaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho Siha tapanīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatimā anuppādadhammā taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha tapanīyaṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamûlā tâlā vattthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assatto samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha assatto paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assatto samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ patākaṃ parihareyyuṃ Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. es' āhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulam yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evam āha : dīgharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulam yena nesam upagātānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. sutam metaṃ bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evam āha : mayham eva dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena' ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe pavattamaṃsam jānāhiti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi : yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṃghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca mayam jīvitahetu pi sañicca paṇam jīvitā voropeyyāmā 'ti. ||13|| atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapā-  
 ñim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham  
 senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .  
 sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na  
 bhikkhave jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñji-  
 tabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭham  
 asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ ti. || 14 || **31** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā  
 sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha  
 kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso pa-  
 rivitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññā-  
 tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto  
 pakkam sāmam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīha-  
 tam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham,  
 ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho  
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānaṃ vutthito āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-  
 naṃ anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bha-  
 gavā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim  
 pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni  
 tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnaṃ anuññātāni dubbhikkhe  
 dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pa-  
 kkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam pa-  
 ṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham, tān' āham ajjatagge  
 paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sā-  
 mam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo  
 paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-  
 hatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham  
 bhuttāvinā pavāritena anāritam paribhuñjitabbam. yo  
 paribhuñjeyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 2 || **32** ||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam  
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakaṭesu āropetvā  
 bahārāmakotṭhake sakaṭaparivatṭam karitvā acchanti yadā  
 paṭipātim labhissāma tadā bhattam karissāma 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: idha bhante Ānanda bahum loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā tiṭṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante Ānanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda saṃgho paccanti-maṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāsetu yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā adḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammanneyya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyaṃ yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti sūpāni sampādenti mamsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti. assosi kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ kākoravasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyaṃ yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti sūpāni sampādenti mamsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutī kappiyabhūmi paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gaḥapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āharīyanti, tāni bhikkhū bhi tṭhapenti. ukkaṇḍakāpi khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-bhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gahapatiṃ sammutin ti. ||5|| **33**||

catuvīsatibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre 'va nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva ālhakathālikam upanisīditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva sahasatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||1|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisīditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijjite Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva ālhakathālikam upanisīditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva sahasatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanisīditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhāṇe vijjite Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo : sīsaṃ . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti. gaccha bhāṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmaṃ diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkamitvā Meṇḍakāṃ gahapatim etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati rañña āpatto : ambhākaṃ kira bhāṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginim senaṃ bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekaṃ ũeva ālhakathālikāṃ upanisīditvā ekaṃ ca sūpavyañjanakāṃ caturaṅginim senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi tāta caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekaṃ ũeva saḥassatthavikāṃ gahetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagaṭā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, suṇisāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisā ekaṃ ũeva catudonikāṃ piṭakāṃ upanisīditvā caturaṅginiyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vutthāti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sāmī dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khethe passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginiyā senāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkāmī, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhabassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jāṭiyāvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jāṭiyāvane. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sattham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānchi Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantam dassanāya. addasaṃsu kho sambhulā titthiyā Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ etad avocum: kahaṃ tvam gahapati gacchasīti. gacchām' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad aho: nissamsayam kho so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyanti, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam

gatan ti, adhiṇṇasetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhaddhāṃ saddhīm bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇṇasesi bhagavā tuṇhibbhāvena. || 13 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhiṇṇasaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhiṇṇadētvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapētvā bhagavato kālāṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitṭhitaṃ bhaddhāṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhīm bhikkhusaṃghena. || 14 || atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca suṇisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhiṇṇadētvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikaṭṭham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: — gha — ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. || 15 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha tṭhā santappētvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharēti, tāva ahaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dhuvabhattenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīm addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikaṃ pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakaro ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi sakātesu āropētvā āgacchatha, addhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni addhatelasāni dhenusatāni ādāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. || 17 || atha kho Meṇḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adbhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tuṃhibhāvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanta. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇīnatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati uḍḍhatelasāni gopālakasatāni ānāpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekaṃ dhenuma gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upaṭiṭṭhatha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi taruṇena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ khīraṃ na paṭiṇaṇhanti. paṭiṇaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātheyyaṃ anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khīraṃ dadhim takkaṃ navanītaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātheyyaṃ pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pusannā, te kappiya-kārakānaṃ hatthe hiraññaṃ upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sāditaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci pariāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditaḥ pariyesitabban ti vadāmi. ||21|| **34** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇaṃ anupatto Āpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyath' idaṃ : Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādīyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni sāditaṃ ti, pahūtaṃ pānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tītho kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pānaṃ ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapānīm ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiṇāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvaṃ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṃ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṃ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhiṇāsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṃ cāpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiṇāsesi bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhiṇāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pānāni : ambapānam jambupānam cocapānam mocapānam madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalarasam ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pattarasam ṭhapetvā dākarasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam puppharasam ṭhapetvā madhukapuppharasam. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, nitṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyam jaṭilam bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaṇṇā, sāvithī chandaso mukham,  
rājā mukham manussānam, nadīnam sāgaro mukham, |  
nakkhattānam mukham cando, ādicco tapataṃ mukham,  
puṇṇam ākaṇhamānānam saṃgho ve jayataṃ mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyam jaṭilam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||8|| **35** ||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosun kho Kosinārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināraṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaram akāṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamanam akāṃsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: ulāraṃ kho te idaṃ āvuso Roja yaṃ tvam bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsi. nāhaṃ bhante Ānanda buhukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca ñātihi saṃgare kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda ñātinaṃ daṇḍabhaya evāhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamanā ahoṃsi: kathaṃ hi nāma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto ñātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṣideyyā 'ti. na kho taṃ Ānanda dukkaraṃ tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṣideyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojaṃ Mallam mettena cittaṃ pharitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettena cittaṃ phuṭṭho seyyathāpi nāma gāvi taruṇavacchā eva eva vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavā viharati araṃhaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā atara-  
māno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, viva-  
rissati te bhagavā dvāraṇ ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena  
so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ata-  
ramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari  
bhagavā dvāraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāraṃ pavisitvā  
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ  
kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo  
satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : sādhu bhanto ayyā  
mamañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilāna-  
paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. yesaṃ kho Roja  
sekhena ñāṇena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathā-  
pi tayā tesam pi evaṃ hoti : aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva  
paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesa-  
jjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva pa-  
ṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyaṃ paṇītaṇaṃ bha-  
ttānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa  
Mallassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ  
bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ pa-  
ṭiyādeyyaṇ ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento  
dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho  
Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upa-  
saṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : idha me  
bhanto Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi : yaṃ  
nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ  
taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṇ ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda bhatta-  
ggaṃ olokento dve nāddasaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca.  
sac' āhaṃ bhante Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhā-  
daniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja  
bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā  
Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda  
paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo  
Mallo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhāda-  
niyañ ca paṭiyūdāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi paṭigaṇhātu  
me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena  
hi Roja bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na pa-

ṭiṇaṇhanti. paṭiṇaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā. 'ti ||7||  
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ  
 pahûtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakādanīyehi ca sahatthā santappe-  
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapā-  
 ñiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ  
 Mallāṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-  
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ  
 nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi  
 bhikkhave sabbaṃ ca dākaṃ sabbaṃ ca piṭṭhakādanī-  
 yaṃ ti. ||8||**36**||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-  
 ritvā yena Ātuma tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-  
 saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho  
 pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito Ātumāyaṃ paṭi-  
 vasaṃ nahāpitaṃpubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti mañjukaṃ paṭi-  
 bhāneyyakā dukkhā pariyodātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-  
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito: bhagavā  
 kira Ātumaṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ  
 aḍḍhatelaschi bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito  
 te dārake etad avoca: bhagavā kira tāta Ātumaṃ āgacchati  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelaschi bhikkhusa-  
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya nāliya-  
 vāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḍatha loṇaṃ pi  
 telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharatha, bhagavato  
 āgatassa yāgupānaṃ karissāma 'ti. ||2|| evaṃ tatā 'ti kho te  
 dārakā tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisunītvā khurabhaṇḍaṃ  
 ādāya nāliyāvāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḍanti  
 loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharantā.  
 manussā te dārake mañjukaṃ paṭibhāneyyake passitvā ye pi  
 na kārāpetukāma te pi kārāpentī kārāpetvāpi bahuṃ denti.  
 atha kho te dārakā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi  
 khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharimsu. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena  
 Ātuma tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Ātumāyaṃ vi-  
 harati Bhûsāgāre. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito tassā  
 raṭṭhiyā accayena pahûtaṃ yāguṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato  
 upanāmesi paṭiṇaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā yāguṃ ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakanam vā sikkhā-padam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ vuḍḍhapabbajitaṃ etad avoca : kut' āyaṃ bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. || 4 || vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samādapetabbaṃ. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbenā khurabhaṇḍaṃ pariharitabbaṃ. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 37 ||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ phalakhādaniyaṃ ti. || 1 || 38 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikāni bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saṃghikāni bhikkhave bijāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni, puggalikāni bijāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni. || 1 || 39 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhāne kukkucçaṃ uppajjati : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appaṭikkhitaṃ, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appa-

ṭikkhittam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyam anulometi kappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yam bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyam anulometi akappiyam paṭibāhati, tam vo kappatīti. ||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||2|| yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitam kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkanto na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkanto na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkanto na kappatīti. ||3|| 40 ||

bhesajjakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasatam chavatthum. tassa uddānam :

sāradike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,  
kasāvehi, paṇṇa-phalam, jatu-loṇam, chakanam ca,  
cuṇṇam, cālīnī, maṃsaṇ ca, añjanam, upapisanam,  
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,  
thavikam, bandhakam, suttham, muddhani telam, natthu ca,  
natthukaraṇī, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānam, thavi,  
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanam,  
tumbam, sedam, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhaṇṇodakam tathā,  
ḍakakoṭṭham, lohitañ ca, visāṇam, pādabbhañjanam,  
5 pajjam, sattham, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabalikam,

colam, sâsapakuttañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,  
 vaṇatelaṃ, vikâsikaṃ, vikatañ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|  
 gûthaṃ, karonto, loṇiñ ca, khâraṃ, muttahaṃ,|  
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kaṭa-katâkaṭaṃ,|  
 paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,  
 guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovîrañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|  
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,  
 purebhattaṃ, kâyaḍḍho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|  
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsaṃ eva ca,  
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, siha-vyaggha-dîpikaṃ,|  
 accha-taracchamaṃsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca,  
 taruṇaṃ aṇṇatra, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâraṃ,|  
 Ambapâlî ca, Licchavî, Gaṇḍâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,  
 uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|  
 megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pātheyyakena ca,  
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukaṃ,|  
 phârusakâ, ḍâka-piṭṭhaṃ, Âtumâyaṃ nahâpito,  
 Sâvatthiyaṃ phala-bijaṃ, kasmiṃ ṭhâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

## MAHĀVAGGA.

## VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āra-  
 ñṇakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvattthiṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimṃsu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upagacchimsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ vasiṃsu : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvattthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ||1|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamāṇiyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasiṭha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamāṇiyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassaṃ vasiṃhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā. iha mayam bhante tiṃsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassaṃ upagacchimhā. te mayam bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassaṃ va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāra-  
 ṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhalle okapunne-  
 hi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho  
 bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhū-  
 nam kaṭhinam attharitam. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhi-  
 kkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantacāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-  
 bhojanam yāvadatthacivaram yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so  
 nesam bhāvissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni  
 pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attha-  
 ritabham : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nā-  
 petabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idam saṃghassa kaṭhi-  
 nadussam uppannam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho  
 imam kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya ka-  
 ṭhinam attharitam. esū ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.  
 idam saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṃgho imam  
 kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam  
 attharitam. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa  
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhinam attharitam so  
 tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. diṇnam idam  
 saṃghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam  
 attharitam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam  
 dhārayāmiti. ||4|| evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-  
 nam, evam anattataṃ. kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anattataṃ  
 hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhi-  
 nam, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvara-  
 vicāraṇamattena atth. h. k., na cchedanamattena atth. h.  
 k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇa-  
 mtena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na  
 dalhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇa-  
 mtena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k.,  
 na ovaddeyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamadda-  
 namattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na pari-  
 kathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na  
 sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na  
 akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññātra saṃghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-  
kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena  
vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., na  
aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭṭhinam. sammā c' eva  
atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam tañ ce nissimattṭho anumodati evam  
pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave anattha-  
taṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti  
kaṭṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam, ahatakappena  
atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., paṃsukūlena atth. h. k.,  
pāpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparika-  
thākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhika-  
tena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth.  
h. k., saṃghāṭiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., anta-  
ravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā  
tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., pugga-  
lassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam tañ ce sīmatṭho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-  
nam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||6||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ubbhataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. aṭṭh' imā  
bhikkhave mātikā kaṭṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamananti-  
kā niṭṭhānantikā sannīṭṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā  
āsāvachedikā sīmātikantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhipo katacīvaram ādāya pakkamati na  
paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinu-  
ddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati,  
tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kā-  
ressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhi-  
kkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthataka-  
ṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ  
hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa  
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-  
takāṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa  
evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti,  
so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam nassa-  
ti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhi-  
kkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti,  
so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti.

ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||2||

ādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram samādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||3||

samādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 2; read vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya instead of cīvaraṃ ādāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||4||

ādāyachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādhāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 3; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādhāya instead of cīvaraṃ samādhāya; the pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||5||

samādhāyachakkaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ

ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhiteṇa, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhiteṇa, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhiteṇa, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhaṭaṃ kira tasmim āvāse kaṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

ṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 4 || 6 ||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati — pa — ādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādaya pakkamati — la — samādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbam — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya *instead of* cīvaraṃ ādaya.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 7 ||

ādayābhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisimagata tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśavacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, so bahisimagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisī-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṃti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||8||

anāsādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṃti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti: ubbhatam

kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti, tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhatam kaṭṭhinam idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imam cīvarāsam payirupāsissam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvarāsam payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saba bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||

āsādoḷasakam nitṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchiṇṇati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchiṇṇati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsā uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 3 || **10** ||

karaṇīyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-  
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno, tam enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhū  
pucchanti: kahaṃ tvaṃ āvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te  
cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmim āvāse vassaṃ  
vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvarapaṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti:  
gacchāvuso taṃ cīvaraṃ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-  
rissāmā 'ti. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchati:  
kahaṃ me āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan  
te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti:  
amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ  
karissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi,  
mayan te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh'  
ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ  
kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhi-  
kkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa  
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-  
takaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno  
nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino  
disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno . . .  
ayan te āvuso cīvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ  
āvāsaṃ gacchati, tam enaṃ antarā magge bhikkhū pucch-  
anti: āvuso kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ  
nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ ka-  
rissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan  
te idha cīvaraṃ karissāmā 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ  
cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṃ apacinayamāno . . . ayaṃ te āvuso cīvaraṇaṃ paṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||11||

apacinanavakaṃ nitthitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitthānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mātikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuviḥāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisimagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuviḥārapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmiṃ āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram akataṃ vā hoti vippakataṃ vā cīvarāsa vā anupacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsa cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaram kataṃ vā hoti natṭham vā vinatṭham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. |2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu dōḷasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasataṃ atṭhārasa. tassa uddānaṃ :

tiṃsa Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasuṃ  
vassaṃ vutth' okapuṇṇehi agamuṃ jinadassanaṃ |  
idaṃ vatthuṃ kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcaka :  
anāmanāsa āsānācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ |  
yāvudatthaṃ ca uppādo atthātānaṃ bhavissati.  
ñatti ev' atthataṃ c' eva, evaṃ c' eva anatṭhataṃ |  
ullikhi dhovanā c' eva vicāraṇaṃ ca chedanam  
bandhan' ovattī kaṇḍu ca daḥhikamm'-ānuvātikā |

- paribhaṇḍaṃ ovaṭṭeyyaṃ maddanā nimitta-kathā  
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |  
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinnena samaṇḍalī  
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, |  
 kaṭhinaṃ anattataṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.  
 ahaṭ'-ākappa-piloti-pamsu-pāpaṇikāya ca |  
 animitt'-āparīkathā akukku asannidhi ca  
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticīvarena ca |  
 pañcuke vātireke vā chinna-samaṇḍalīkate  
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati. |  
 evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhārass' atṭha mātikā :  
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ |  
 savanaṃ āsāvachedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhamī.  
 katacīvaram ādāya na paccessaṇ ti gacchati, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.  
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |  
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṇ ti niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhāro.  
 ādāya nissīmaṃ n' eva na paccessaṇ timānaso |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sannīṭṭhānantiko bhavē.  
 ādāya cīvaraṃ yāti nissīme idha cintayi |  
 kāressaṃ na paccessaṇ ti kayiraṃ tassa nassati,  
 15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko. |  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ  
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ |  
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ,  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhavē. |  
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaraṃ  
 katacīvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ, |  
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.  
 20 ādāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati. |  
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vippakatā gati.  
 ādāya nissimagataṃ kāressaṃ iti jāyati |  
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ ca ime tayo.  
 ādāya na paccessaṇ ti bahisīme karomiti |  
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannīṭṭhānaṃ pi nāsaṇaṃ pi idaṃ tayo.  
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhā tiṇi nayā vidhi. |

âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahisîme karomiti  
 na paccessaṃ ti kâreti, niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro |  
 sannitiṭṭhānaṃ nâsanāñ ca savana-simâtikkamā  
 25 saha bhikkhûhi jāyetha, evaṃ pannarasaṃ gati. |  
 samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,  
 ime te caturo vâraṃ sabbe pannarasa vidhi. |  
 anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaṇiyo ca te tayo,  
 nayato taṃ vijāneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa. |  
 apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahiṃ,  
 palibodh'-âpalibodhâ, uddânaṃ nayato katan ti.

## MAHAVA GGA.

## VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati  
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena  
 Vesālī iddhā c' eva hoti phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā  
 subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni  
 satta ca pāsādā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgā-  
 rasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca  
 ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharaniṣahassāni satta  
 ca pokkharaniṣatāni satta ca pokkharaniyo. Ambapālikā  
 gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-  
 pokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca  
 vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ  
 paññāsāya ca rattiṃ gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-  
 ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesā-  
 liṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. addasa kho Rājagahako  
 negamo Vesālīṃ iddhaṃ ca phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇama-  
 nussaṃ subhikkhaṃ ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca  
 pokkharaniyo Ambapālīṃ ca gaṇikaṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ  
 pāsādikā . . . upasobhitaṃ ti. atha kho Rājagahako ne-  
 gamo Vesālīyaṃ taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā punad eva Rājaga-  
 haṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro  
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seni-  
 yaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : Vesālī deva iddhā ca phitā ca  
 . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhā-  
 peyyāma 'ti. tena hi bhāṇe tādisiṃ kumārīṃ jānāhi  
 yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho  
 pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumārī abhirūpā  
 hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sama-  
 nnāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatiṃ kumārīṃ

gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahoṣi nacce ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paṭisatena ca rattim gacchati. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahoṣi. atha kho Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya etad ahoṣi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānaṃ amanāpā. sace maṃ koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gilānā 'ti paṭivedeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikaṃ āṇāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvīsi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsīm āṇāpesi: handa je imaṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsī Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā nīharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālāss' eva rājupatṭhānaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dāraṃ kakehi samparikīṇaṃ, disvāna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kakehi samparikīṇaṃ ti. dāraṃ devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dāraṃ amhākaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātīnaṃ dettha posetun ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā taṃ dāraṃ Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuraṃ netvā dhātīnaṃ adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvātīti Jīvako 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu, kumārena posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. ahaṃ pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaraṃ na jānāmi, api cāhaṃ te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvaka Komārabhaccassa etad ahoṣi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvitaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkaṣilāyaṃ disāpāmoḃkho veggio paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ anāpucchā yena Takkaṣilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi' ahaṃ ācariya sippaṃ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bahū ca gaṇhāti lahuṃ ca gaṇhāti sutthū ca upadhāreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho bahū ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthū ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho ācariya bahū ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi sutthū ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhīyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyāsi taṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjaṃ paṭisunivā khanittiṃ ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, ahaṃ te ettakaṃ jivikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ pādāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ antarā magge Sākete parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātheyyaṃ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete setthibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā -mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjaṃ āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātū, bahū hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sāketam pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilāno kaṃ tikicchāmi. etissā ācariya setthibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sīsābādho, gaccha ācariya setṭhibhāriyaṃ tiki-  
 cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena setṭhissa  
 gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
 dovārikaṃ ānāpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya  
 pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti. evaṃ  
 ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-  
 sunītvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
 setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ daṭṭhu-  
 kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhaṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye  
 'ti. alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati.  
 bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpānokkaḥ vejja āgantvā nāsa-  
 kkhimsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsū 'ti.  
 ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'  
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad  
 avoca: setṭhibhāriyā ācariya evaṃ āha: alaṃ bhaṇe dovārika  
 . . . agamaṃsū 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovārika, setṭhibhāriyāya  
 pāvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,  
 yadā ārogā ahosi, tadā yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ dajjeyyāsīti.  
 evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa  
 paṭisunītvā yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha  
 . . . taṃ dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhaṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-  
 atū 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko setṭhibhāriyāya  
 paṭisunītvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasaṃkami,  
 upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: setṭhi-  
 bhāriyā taṃ ācariya pakkosātīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako  
 Komārabhacco yena setṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-  
 kamitvā setṭhibhāriyāya vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ  
 etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho  
 setṭhibhāriyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pasatam sappiṃ  
 dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ pasataṃ sappiṃ  
 nānābhesajjehi nippacitvā setṭhibhāriyaṃ mañcake uttānaṃ  
 nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto  
 dinnam mukhato ggacchi. atha kho setṭhibhāriyā paṭiggahe  
 nutṭhuhitvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: handa je inam sappiṃ picunā  
 gaṇhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad  
 aho: acchāriyaṃ yāva lūkhāyaṃ gharaṇi yatra hi nāma  
 inam chaddaniyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatīti. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāraṃ salla-kkhetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ ācariya vimano 'siti. idha me etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ yāva . . . dassatīti. mayaṃ kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānāṃ' etassa saṃyamassa, varaṃ etaṃ sappi dāsānaṃ vā kamma-karānaṃ vā pādabbhañjanaṃ vā padīpakaraṇe vā āsittaṃ. mā tvaṃ ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhibhariyāya sattavassikaṃ sīsābādhaṃ eken' eva natthukammena apa-kaddhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, suñisā sassū me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhariyā me ārogā ṭhitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa saḥassāni ādāya dāsaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : idhaṃ me deva paṭhamakammaṃ soḷasa saḥassāni dāso ca dāsi ca assaratho ca, paṭi-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikaṃ ti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ māpehīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunītvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanaṃ māpesi: ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppaṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā mañku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho bhāṇe Abhaya tādiso ābādho : sātakā lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvā uppaṇḍenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iṅha bhāṇe Abhaya tādisaṃ vejjhaṃ jānāhi yo maṃ tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhākaṃ Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tiki-cchissatīti. tena hi bhāṇe Abhaya

Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka rājānaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunivā nakhena bhesajjaṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ābādhaṃ deva passāmā'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhiassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhaṃ eken' eva ālepena apakaḍḍhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālaṃkāraṃ bhūsāpetvā omuñcāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : etaṃ bhaṇe Jivaka pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ tuyhaṃ hotū'ti. alaṃ deva adhikāraṃ me devo saratū'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jivaka maṃ upaṭṭhaha itthāgāraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cā'ti. evaṃ devā'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmoḁkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhiṃsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ setṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadraṃko, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ yāceyyāma setṭhūṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitūṃ ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ deva setṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto . . . karissatīti. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu setṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ

tikiechitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhane Jivaka seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikiechāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamītvā seṭṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āhaṃ taṃ gahapati ārogāpeyyaṃ kiṃ me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbhaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sisacchaviṃ upphāletvā sibbinīṃ vināmetvā dve pāṇake nīharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve pāṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissatīti teh' āyaṃ mahallako pāṇako diṭṭho, pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissatīti teh' āyaṃ khuddako pāṇako diṭṭho, sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kâlam karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinīṃ sampatipādetvā sisacchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepam adāsi. ||18|| atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisuni sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunīṃ, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad evoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ettakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigacce' ova mayā ñāto tihi sattāhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. utṭhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiṃ me deyyadhammo 'ti. subbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. alaṃ gahapati mā me tvaṃ sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ adāsi mā ca me dāso, rañño sataśahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ sataśahassaṃ ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rañño sataśahassaṃ adāsi Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sataśahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kīlāntassa antagaṇṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahoṣi : mayhaṃ kho puttassa kidiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhaddam pi bhaddam na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, so tena kiso lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Jīvakaṃ vejjāya yāceyyaṃ puttāya me tiki-cchitun ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Rājagahaṃ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthataḡatto. sādhu devo Jīvakaṃ

vejjaṃ ānāpetu puttā me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ seṭṭhiputtā me tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhiputtassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā jaṇaṃ ussāretvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyaṃ purato ṭhapetvā udaracchaviṃ upphāletvā antagaṇṭhiṃ nīharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādhaṃ, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattaṃ pi bhuttaṃ na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇḍo, imināyaṃ kiso lūkho dubbhaṇḍo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ vinivēthetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahoṣi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa soḷasa sahaṣṣāni pādāsi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahaṣṣāni ādāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāmekkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : mayhaṃ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ ānāpetu, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe Jivaka Ujjeniṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā Ujjeniṃ gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||23|| sappiṃ deva nippacissāmi, taṃ devo pivissatīti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka yaṃ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātuṃ taṃ karohi, jegucchā me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso âbādho na sakkâ vinā sappinā ârogam kâtuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco nânâbhesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ. atha kho Jivakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pîtaṃ pariṇâmentam uddekam dassati. caṇḍ' âyaṃ rājā ghâtâpeyyāsi maṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ paṭigace' ova âpuccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||24|| mayam kho deva vejjā nāma tādīsena muhuttēna mûlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saṃharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca âṇâpetu : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kâlam icchati taṃ kâlam gacchatu, yaṃ kâlam icchati taṃ kâlam pavisatū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca âṇâpesi : yena vāhanena Jivako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kâlam icchati taṃ kâlam gacchatu, yaṃ kâlam icchati taṃ kâlam pavisatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsaya-janikā hoti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanāmesi kasāvaṃ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komârabhacco rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pāyetvā hatthisālam gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pîtaṃ pariṇâmentam uddekam adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutṭhena bhaṇe Jivakena sappiṃ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jivakaṃ vejjam vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satṭhiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākaṃ dāsam âṇâpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Kāka Jivakaṃ vejjam nivatte. i rājā taṃ âcariya nivattâpetitī. ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumâyā, mā c' assa kiñci paṭigga-hesīti. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ aṭṭarā magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhāvesi pātarāsaṃ karon-tam. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṃ ācariya raññ' amhi ānatto : ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesīti. tena kho pana samayena Jivako Komārabhacco nakkena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvā āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco Kākaṃ dāsaṃ etad avoca : handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakaṃ ca khāda pāniyaṃ ca pivassū 'ti. || 27 || atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṃ kho vejjo āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṃ hotuṃ ti upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ ca khādi pāniyaṃ ca apāyi. tassa taṃ upaḍḍhāmalakaṃ khādayitaṃ tatth' eva nicchāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : atthi me ācariya jīvitaṃ ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvaṃ c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ, tenāhaṃ na nivattāmi Bhaddavatikaṃ batthinikaṃ Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasamkamaṃ, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. suṭṭhu bhaṇe Jivaka akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. || 28 || atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Jivako varaṃ dassāmi ti. alaṃ ayyo adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassānaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkhaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad aho si : idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. || 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisanto hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

dosābhisanno kho Ānanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tatthāgato virecanam pātun ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : dosābhisanno kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. tena hi bhante Ānanda bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehetvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca : siniddho kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo 'ham bhagavato olārikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tiṇi uppalahatthāni nānābhesajjehi paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekam uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā paṭhamam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā dutiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imam bhante bhagavā tatiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idam bhagavantam dasakkhattum virecessatīti, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam dinnam. dosābhisanno tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattum virecessati, ekūnatimsakkhattum bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavā viritto nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṃ virecessati, evam bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya āyasmantaṃ Ānadam āmantesi : idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bahi dvārakotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. tena h' Ānanda uṇhodakam paṭiyādetthā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunitvā uṇho-

dakaṃ paṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jīvaka 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvāra kotṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakaṃ nahāyi, nahātaṃ bhagavantam sakim virecesi, evaṃ bhagavato samatimeāya virecanam ahosi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alaṃ yūsapinḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekālaṃ bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmiti. atikkantavarā kho Jīvaka tathāgatā 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jīvaka 'ti. bhagavā bhante paṃsukūliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakaṃ dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassānaṃ aggam ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamaṃ ca pavaram ca. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakaṃ dussayugam bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapati-civaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā Siveyyakaṃ dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jivakam Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāya sanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapati-civaram. yo icchatī paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapati-civaram sādīyatu. itarītarena p' āham bhikkhave santuttūṃ vaṇṇemīti. assosum kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosum kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ ti, jānapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāraṃ ti. koseyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koseyyapāvāraṃ ti. kojayaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojayaṃ ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamānaṃ. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakāsiko kambalo Kāsiraññā pahito upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalaṃ ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṇṇaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticīvaraṃ sādīyanti, te kukkuccāyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na sādīyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. . anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyantena paṃsukūlaṃ pi sādītum, tadubbhayena p' āhaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhiṃ vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentānaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū āgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamīṃsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamīṃsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadiṣā susānaṃ okkamīṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisaṇaṃ okkantānaṃ akāma bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikaṃ katvā susānaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvā okkantānaṃ akāma bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṃ ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakaṃ alabhamānā paṭiharanti, cīvaraṃ parittaṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvarapaṭiggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarapaṭiggāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvarapaṭiggāhaka bhikkhū cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā tath' eva ujjhivā pakkamanti, cīvaraṃ nassati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya nihitānihitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācetaṃ, yācetaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esa ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaranidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhakaṃ bhikkhū maṇḍape pi rukkhamaṇe pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṃ nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannitum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esa ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ aguttaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya guttāguttaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraññam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvaraññam bhājento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarabhājakaññam sammannituṃ yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya bhājitābhājitā ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la — sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho cīvaraññam bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamaññam uccinitvā tulayitvā vaṇṇavaṇṇaññam katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggaññam bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetuṃ ti. atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho sāmānerānaṃ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmānerānaṃ upaḍḍhapaṭivisaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakaññam bhāgaṃ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuḍḍhan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvā kusapātaṃ kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajanāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam patta-  
 rajanam puppharajanam phalarajanam ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanam pacitum cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanam uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarāḷumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanam pakkam vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uduke vā nakhapitthikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanam oropentā kumbhiṃ āvajjanti, kumbhī bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanauḷūkam daṇḍakathālikam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam rajanabhājanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakolambam rajanaghaṭam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaram sammaddanti, cīvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoṇikam ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanam ubhato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanam ekato galati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uduke osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaram pharusam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇinā āko-

tetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Dakkhināgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ pālibandhaṃ mariyāḍabandhaṃ siṅghātakabandhaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Ānanda Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ . . . siṅghātakabandhan ti. evaṃ bhante. ussahasi tvam Ānanda bhikkhūnaṃ evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhināgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Anando sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati adḍhakusim pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. adḍhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivaṭṭam pi n. k. anuvivaṭṭam pi n. k. gīveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bāhantaṃ pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalūkhaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ paccatthikānaṃ ca anabhiḍḍhitam. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinnakam saṃghātiṃ chinnakam uttarasāṅgaṃ chinnakam antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antara ca Rājagahaṃ antara ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sise pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭṭiyāṃ cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisa cīvare bāhulīya

āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ t̐apeyyaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaratt̐hakāsu himapātasamaye rattīṃ ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdi, na bhagavantāṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītāṃ bhagavantāṃ ahosi. dutiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantāṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītāṃ bhagavantāṃ ahosi. tatiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantāṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītāṃ bhagavantāṃ ahosi. catutthāṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārūpi, na bhagavantāṃ sītāṃ ahosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmīṃ dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetuṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ t̐apeyyaṃ ticīvaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 3 || idhāhaṃ bhikkhave antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahulo bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisīṃ karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisīṃ karitvā kaṭiyāpi cīvarabhisīṃ karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahosi : atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ t̐apeyyaṃ ti. || 4 || idhāhaṃ bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaratt̐hakāsu himapātasamaye rattīṃ ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdīṃ, na maṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītāṃ maṃ ahosi. dutiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpiṃ na maṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītāṃ maṃ ahosi. tatiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpiṃ, na maṃ sītāṃ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītāṃ maṃ ahosi. catutthāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārūpiṃ, na maṃ sītāṃ ahosi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmīṃ dhammavinaye sītālukā sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetuṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ t̐ape-

yyaṃ ticivaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ ti aññen' eva ticivarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, yathāddhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi: kīvaciraṃ panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ atirekacivaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacīvare paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ vikappetun ti. ||8||13||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ diguṇā saṃghāṭi ekacciyo uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu karosīti. aggaḷaṃ bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ, nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ dussānaṃ ahatakapānaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ, utuddhaṭānaṃ dussānaṃ catuguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravāsakaṃ. paṃsu-kile yāvadatthaṃ pāpaṇike ussāho karaṇīyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovattikaṃ kaṇḍusakaṃ dāhi-kammaṃ ti. ||2|| **14** ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ paṇḍāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : adhiyāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghonā 'ti. adhiyāsesī bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavato adhiyāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā paṇḍāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyaṃ accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paṭisunītvā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpentī. ||2|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je āraṃhaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṭisunītvā āraṃhaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhattacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpentē, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamaṃsaṃ kho ayyā nikkhattacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je āraṃhaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavasiṃsu. atha kho sā dāsi āraṃhaṃ gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño āraṃho 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upa-saṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño āraṃho 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramātuyā paṇḍitāya viyattāya medhāviniyā etad ahosi : nissamaṃsaṃ kho ayyā gattāni sītikaritvā kallakāyā cīvarāni ga-hetvā yathāvihāraṃ pavitṭhā, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño āraṃho 'ti dāsiṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha je āraṃhaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannahatha bhikkhave pattacīvaraṃ, kālo bhattassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramātuyā koṭṭhake pā-turahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paṇḍatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃgheṇa. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissanti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : aṭṭhāhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varāni yācāmīti. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjānīti. vadehi Visākhe 'ti. ||6|| icchāma' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ, āgantukabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gamikabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātumaṃ, gilānabhesajjaṃ dātumaṃ, dhuvayāgumaṃ dātumaṃ, bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti. idhāhaṃ bhante dāsiṃ ānāpesiṃ : gaccha je āramaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti, aha kho sā bhante dāsi āramaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārame bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārame bhikkhū, ājivakā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātumaṃ. ||7|| puna ca paraṃ bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vīthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā vīthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ āgantukabhattaṃ dātumaṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesaṃāno satthā vā vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. so me gamikabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati akilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ gamikabhattaṃ dātumaṃ. ||8|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālāmkariyā vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhattaṃ bhuttassa

âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhattaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānupaṭṭhāko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamāno gilānassa ussūre bhattaṃ nīharissati bhattacchedaṃ karissati. so me gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā gilānassa kālana bhattaṃ nīharissati bhattacchedaṃ na karissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātum. ||9|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa âbâdho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjaṃ paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamso sampassamānena yāgu anuññātā. ty āhaṃ bhante ānisamso sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ dhuvayāguṃ dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyaṃ nadiyaṃ vesiyāhi saddhim naggā ekatittho nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyā bhikkhuniyo uppaṇḍesum: kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhākaṃ ayye daharānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhuñjitabbā, yadā jīṇṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumhākaṃ ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissantīti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyāhi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyaṃ jeguccaṃ paṭikkūlam. imāhaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ udaka-sâtikaṃ dātum ti. ||11|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgataṃ atṭha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassam vutthā bhikkhū Sāvattim āgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanāya, te bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. tam bhagavā vyākākarissati sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahattaphale vā. ty āhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatatubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvattihīti. ||12|| sace me vakkhanti āgatatubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvattihīti,

niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena  
 ayyena vassikasâtikâ vâ âgantukabhattaṃ vâ gamikabhattaṃ  
 vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânupatṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhe-  
 sattaṃ vâ dhuvayâgu vâ 'ti. tassâ me tad anussarantiyâ  
 pâmujaṃ jâyissati, pamuditâya piti jâyissati, pitimanâya  
 kâyo passambhissati, passaddhakâyâ sukhaṃ vedayissâmi,  
 sukhiniyâ cittaṃ samâdhiyissati, sâ me bhavissati indriya-  
 bhâvanâ balabhâvanâ bojjhaṅgabhâvanâ. imâhaṃ bhante  
 ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcâmi.  
 ||13|| sâdhu sâdhu Visâkhe, sâdhu kho tvaṃ Visâkhe imaṃ  
 ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasi.  
 anujânâmi te Visâkhe aṭṭha varâni. atha kho bhagavâ  
 Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi :

yâ annapânaṃ atipamoditâ sîlûpapannâ sugatassa sâvikâ  
 dadâtî dânaṃ abhibhuyya maccheraṃ sovaḍḍikaṃ soka-  
 nudaṃ sukhâvahaṃ,  
 dibbaṃ sâ labhate âyuni âgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅga-  
 naṃ,  
 sâ puññakâmâ sukhinî anâmayâ saggaṃhi kâyaṃhi ciraṃ  
 pamodatîti.

atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ imâhi gâthâhi  
 anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||14|| atha kho bhagavâ  
 etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû ânantesi:  
 anujânâmi bhikkhave vassikasâtikaṃ âgantukabha-  
 ttaṃ gamikabhattaṃ gilânabhattaṃ gilânup-  
 atṭhâkabhattaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ dhuvayâguṃ  
 bhikkhunîsaṃghassa udakasâtikaṃ ti. ||15||15||

Visâkhâbhânavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paṇitâni bhojanâni  
 bhuñjitvâ muṭṭhassatî asampajânâ niddaṃ okkamenti, tesaṃ  
 muṭṭhassatînaṃ asampajânânaṃ niddaṃ okkamantânaṃ supi-  
 nantena asuci muccati, senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhiyati. atha  
 kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamaṇena senâsa-  
 nacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto addasa senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhitaṃ,  
 disvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ ânantesi: kiṃ etaṃ Ânanda  
 senâsanaṃ makkhitaṃ ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhû paṇitâni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamonti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavā senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitaṃ ti. ||1|| evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinanteṇa asuci. ye te Ānanda bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddaṃ okkamonti tesam asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vitarāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhaṃ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇeṇa senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitaṃ, disvāna Ānandaṃ āmantesiṃ: kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā senāsana-guttiyā nisīdanāṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atikhuddakaṃ nisīdanaṃ na sabbhaṃ senāsanaṃ gopeti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ ākaṇkhati tāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ kātun ti. ||4|| **16** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasāsissa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayaṃ udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacehā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭicchādin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā mukhapuñchanacolakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakam ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapiḷotikā āyasmato Ānandassa hatthe nikkhattā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa khomapiḷotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa viśāsaṃ gahetum: sandiṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa viśāsaṃ gahetum ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam paripuñṇam hoti ticīvaram attho ca hoti parissāvanehi pi thavikāhi pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhāracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaran ti vā vaṣṣi-kasāṭikā 'ti vā nisīdanan ti vā paccattharaṇan ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchāditi vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticcivaraṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, vassika-sāṭikaṃ vassānaṃ cātumāsāṃ adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, nisīdanaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, paccatttharaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupaṭicchādīṃ yāva ābādhā adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena atthaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapaṃ pamsukūlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkaṃ kātun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhapadakaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticcivare kayiramāne sabbam chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṃ acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikam pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbam acchinnakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||2|| **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahum cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cīvaraṃ mātāpitunnaṃ dātukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṃ vadeyyāma. anujā-

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam dâtum. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyam vinipâtetabham. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukka-  
tassâ 'ti. ||1|| **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. corā taṃ cīvaram avaharīmsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : kissa tvaṃ āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhavane cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsim, corā taṃ cīvaram avaharīmsu, tenāhaṃ duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukka-  
tassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatīyā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avocum : nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ āvuso santaruttarena gāmaṃ pavitṭho 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāhaṃ asatīyā pavitṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā saṃghāṭīyā nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, vassikasamketam vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggālagutti vihāro vā hoti, atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghāṭīyā nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya : gilāno vā . . . atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, nissīmaṃ gantum vā hoti, nadīpāram gantum vā hoti, aggālagutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vipṭakatā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassam vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adamsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etaḍ ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhi bhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātum mayh' imāni cīvarāniti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitaṃ añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā aññatarāṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adaṃsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchimsu: imāni bhante saṃghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādhiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantī. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: bhagavatā

paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayaṃ o' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsi āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsi āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū . Pāṭaliputtaṃ gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||6||**24**||'

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmak-āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ guhetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ guhetvā mahantaṃ cīvara-bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya punad eva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgacchi. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, bahuṃ te cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto me āvuso puññaṃ, idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmak-āvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādhiyissasi bhāgaṃ ti, āmāvuso sādhiyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ

āvāsaṃ agamāsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmaṃ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhamsu : imāni . . . sādīyissāmi tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sādītabbo. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurissassa ekādhippāyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikārābādho hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena senāsanaçārikāṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ te bhikkhu ābādho 'ti. kucchivikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-  
vassiko dāni dārako, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-  
dhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro  
khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va  
sarīraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacīvaram  
ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmīti nikkhami.  
mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaram  
pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā  
gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-  
nadisābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva  
Nigrodho rājaṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso  
yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasam sīha-  
pañjare tṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena  
gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasam-  
pannaṃ ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi  
vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ pana dārako  
avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ; sammiñjanapa-  
sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo  
bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ pasīdi  
pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.<sup>2</sup> kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle  
esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāseṇa paccuppannahitena vā  
evaṃ taṃ jāyato pemaṃ uppalāṃ va yathodako 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno<sup>3</sup> etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakko-  
sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyanti puna dve tayo pesesi  
turitaṃ āgacchatu 'ti. sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva aga-  
māsi. rājā patirūpam āsanaṃ ṇutvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so  
ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sam-  
ussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallāṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattaga-  
haṇatthāya rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallāṅkasamīpaṃ  
upagacchantaṃ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sā-  
maṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmaṇero rañño  
hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallāṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā  
attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

<sup>1</sup> bhattam° D, bhandam° E.    <sup>2</sup> sandhahi D. saṇṭhahi?    <sup>3</sup> sambahumāno D.

katim upanâmesi. sâmaṇero khâdaniyabhojaniam attano yâpaniamattam eva sampaticchi. bhattakiccâvasâne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārāja 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyosāpehiti āha. anumodanāvasāno attā te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sâmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sūretā mahārāja 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārāja 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammīti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārāja 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānaṃ ca mamaṃ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tutthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammīti. sâmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccam akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhiṃ sve bhikkhaṃ gahantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase vadḍhāpento satṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabbhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tisū saraṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabbhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasubhassesu caturāsītivihārasa-hassāni kārāpesi caturāsīsīsaṃcetiyaṃ apatimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāmaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā satṭhisahassasaṃghassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

<sup>1</sup> satṭhisahassasaṃghassa ?    <sup>2</sup> imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahā-rāja nav' aṅgāni,<sup>1</sup> khandhato caturāsītiddhammakkhandhā-sahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasāditvā ekamekaṃ dhamma-kkhandhaṃ ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā amacce āṇāpesi: etha bhaṇe ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītīyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihāratthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubbhavaṃ khīpāsavaṃ navakammādhītthāyakaṃ adāsi. therō yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubbhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihāra-kammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamiṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriṃ carāpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha silāṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgaro ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena subbālaṃkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkhāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatīyā rājadhāniyā sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussāhajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi. tasmiṃ ca khaṇe sannipatitā asīti bhikkhu-koṭṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīpāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā ahesuṃ. tesam etad ahoṣi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasādeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> akaṃsu. rājā Asokārāme ṭhito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītīṃ ca vihārasahassāni passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocāmānāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

<sup>1</sup> nava ca aṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E.

<sup>2</sup> pāṭihāriyaṃ D.

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō āha : mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pītipāmojjena niraṇṭaraṃ phūṭasaṃro hutvā cintesi : n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmiti. kiṃ paṇāhaṃ evaṃ sati sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homīti. tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattim sampassamāno sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhi bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca : na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ ettāvata dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upatthāyako 'ti vā saṃkhaṃ gacchati. yo pi hi<sup>1</sup> mahārāja paṭhavito yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayaṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṃkhaṃ na gacchatīti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hotīti. yo hi koci mahārāja aḍḍho vā daliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttaṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃ dāyādaḥ bhavaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādaḥ bhavaṃ patthayaṃ māno ito c' ito ca viloketvā<sup>2</sup> addasa Mahindakumāraṃ avidūre tīthaṃ. disvā paṇ' assa etad ahosi : kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhūti oparajje patitthāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā 'va uttamā 'ti. tato kumāraṃ āha : sakkhissasi tvam tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhūti pabbajitukāmo 'va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujaḥ hutvā āha : pabbajāmi deva, maṃ pabbājetvā tunhe sāsane dāyādo hothā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittāpi tasmaṃ yeva thāne tīthā hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha : tvam pi amma pabbajitun sakkhissasīti. sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ maṃ labhitvā paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca : bhante ime dārake

<sup>1</sup> pi hi E, pi ha D.      <sup>2</sup> vilokitvā D, oloketvā E.

pabbâjetvâ maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaticchitvâ kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbâjesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmaṃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyâ pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmaṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya patitṭhāpesum. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakālo rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabbuti attano upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūlhaṃ tipīṭakasamgahītaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabbattheravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggaheṭvâ attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakālo yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipaṭīkammatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabhivâ vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaditvâ ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvâ tejodhātum samāpajjitvâ parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvâ therassu sakkāraṃ katvâ mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayâ dullabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharāṇiyo kārāpetvâ bhesajjassa pūrāpetvâ dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sahāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> satasahassāni ti divaso divase pañca satasahassāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahassaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādihi pūjanatthāya satasahassaṃ, dhammassa satasahassaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayatthāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahassaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahassaṃ. evaṃ sāsane ulāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyâ parihinalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabhantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvâ sakāni sakāni ditṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

<sup>1</sup> sahhāyaṃ ?

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamānāpi<sup>1</sup> sayam eva muñdetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavasiṃti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idaṃ adhikaraṇam, taṃ na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhāvissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattherassa guṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> niggaṃhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā<sup>3</sup> anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṇṇaṃ ca malaṇṇaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṇṇaṃ ca samuttāpesuṃ. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcātāpe tappanti,<sup>4</sup> keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṇṇaṃ ca vinayaṇṇaṃ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etaṃ atthaṃ āroccesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṇṇikamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ rañña uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sāsāni pātetum āraddho. addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vipaṭṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamāṭiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasam vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃgham cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

<sup>1</sup> alabhamānā pi D. <sup>2</sup> sāsanaṃ? <sup>3</sup> asanthahantā? <sup>4</sup> pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātāpe tappanti D. <sup>5</sup> evaṃ eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kiva nāma kiḷikaṃ na kiḷissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atṭhāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmīti ekadivasaṃ kenaci kāraṇena<sup>1</sup> kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rājjaṃ sampaticcha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇa-bhayena tajjettvā taṃ atthaṃ saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame naṃ divase māressantīti na cittaṛūpaṃ nahāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasariro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno<sup>2</sup> vissattho na kiḷasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kiḷissantīti. tato pabbuti kumāro sāsane paṣīdi. so puna ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sāsasākaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho ahaṃ pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pab'ajeyyaṃ, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṇṇaṇ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitūṃ āradhho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissāma' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā taṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto Asokārāmagamaniyaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesuṃ. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanapariuccheto n' atthi. kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgiṇeyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttaṃ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja<sup>3</sup> tātā 'ti ca

<sup>1</sup> kāraṇe D. <sup>2</sup> paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno D, paricchinnam<sup>3</sup> samp' E. <sup>3</sup> pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajitauḷāravibhavana khattiyajātena rañño kanitṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭṭipannaṃ disvā cintesi : na rājā there māretuṃ pahīneyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-hitaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi. so therāṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi : ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ anicchantānaṃ ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi : ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto 'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnaṃ pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalādhippāyo ahaṃ pesesim samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti. rājā dvelḥakajāto āha : atthi nu kho bhante koci<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelḥakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ<sup>2</sup> dvelḥakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho 'ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ therāṃ gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhaṃsu. thero nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā atṭha dhammakathike atṭha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi thero nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi : ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ pahiniṃ, kasmā thero nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya : sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya saḥāyakā bothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā soḷasa dhammakathike

<sup>1</sup> Locī E, so corrected to ko D.      <sup>2</sup> ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati<sup>1</sup> mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhāṇe nāvāsamghātaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ samvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ āroccesum. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmiti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so<sup>2</sup> kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ sampāpūnissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahoṣi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivaso rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā naḍiṃ otaritvā abbhuggacchanta jānu-matto uḍake therāṃ sampāpūnitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ disvā asiggāhā<sup>3</sup> therassa sīsam pāṭessāmā 'ti kosito asim abbāhiṃsu.<sup>4</sup> kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo<sup>5</sup> rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjh-itthā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañhaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṃsanatthāya ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nābhīrūhissatīti D. <sup>2</sup> pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. <sup>3</sup> asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. <sup>4</sup> abbāhiṃsu D, abbāhiṃsu E. <sup>5</sup> so D.

ḍaṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâjâ 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ ḍaṭṭhukâmo 'si mahârâja padesa-pāṭhavikampanaṃ ti. kataraṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ ti. kin nu kho mahârâja kaṃsapâtiyâ udakapunnâya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kumpeṭuṃ dukkaraṃ udâhu upaḍḍhaṇ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahârâja padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sâma 'ti. tena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane puratthimâya disâya ekena cakkena sîmaṃ akkamitvâ ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇâya disâya dvîhi pâdehi sîmaṃ akkamitvâ asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimâya disâya ekena pâdena sîmaṃ akkamitvâ puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarâya disâya upaḍḍhabhâgena sîmaṃ akkamitvâ ekâ udakapâtî tiṭṭhatû 'ti. râjâ tathâ kârâpesi. therô abhiññâpâdakaṃ catutthajjhânaṃ samâpajjitvâ vuttâya râjâ<sup>1</sup> passatû 'ti yojanappamâṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhaṇi. puratthimâya disâya rathassa anto sîmâya ṭhito 'va cakkapâdo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisâsu assapurisânaṃ anto sîmâya ṭhitapâdâ eva calîṃsu upaḍḍhupadḍhaṃ sariraṇ ca, uttarâya disâya udakapâtiyâpi anto sîmâya ṭhitam upaḍḍhabhâgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahoṣîti. râjâ taṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ disvâ sakkhissati dâni therô sâsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvâ attano kukkucçaṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihâraṃ gantvâ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametvâ uposathaṃ kârehîti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihâraṃ gantvâ ettake bhikkhû jîvitâ voropesi. etaṃ pâpaṇi kassa hotîti. kim pana te<sup>2</sup> mahârâja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihâraṃ gantvâ bhikkhû ghâtetû 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahârâja n' atthi evarûpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pâpaṇi ti. atha therô râjânaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminâ suttena saññâpesi: cetanâhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadâmi, cetayitvâ kammaṃ karoti kâyaena vâcâ manasâ 'ti. taṃ eva atthaṃ paridipeṭuṃ Tittirajâtakam âhari: atîte mahârâja Dîpakatittiro tâpasam pucchi:

ñâtako no nisinno 'ti bahu âgacchati jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ phusati, tasmîṃ me saññati mano 'ti.

tâpasô âha: atthi pana te<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> râjâ E râjânaṃ D.

<sup>2</sup> paṇete D.

<sup>3</sup> paṇete D.

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. tato naṃ tāpaso paññāpesi: <sup>1</sup> sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetaṃtam: <sup>2</sup>

na paṭiccekammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppadussati,  
appossukkassa bhadraṃ na pāpaṃ upalimpati.

evaṃ therō rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne <sup>3</sup> satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ Samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā sānipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sānipākārantare nisinnō ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kiṃvādī sammāsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavādī āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā <sup>4</sup> antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhicesamuppattikā <sup>5</sup> saññivādā asaññivādā nevasaññināsaññivādā ucchedavādā ditṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva Samayassa uṇṇahitattā na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi. <sup>6</sup> te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kiṃvādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti. evaṃ vutte rājā theram pucchi: vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddham dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan ti ārakkham datvā naṅgarāṃ pāvīsi. samaggo saṃgho sannipatitvā uposathaṃ akāsi. tasmim sannipāto saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahassasaṃkheyyesu <sup>7</sup> bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipīṭakapariyattidhārānaṃ pabhinnaṭṭisambhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahasam ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapaṭthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu, evaṃ eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ malaṃ visodhetvā tatiyaṃsaṃgītiṃ akāsi. saṃgītipariyosāne anekappakāraṃ paṭhavi akampittha.

<sup>1</sup> saññāpesi? <sup>2</sup> na cetayantam D, nācetaṃtassa E. <sup>3</sup> rājuyyāni D.

<sup>4</sup> ekacce sassatikā D. - Comp. the Brahmajālasutta. <sup>5</sup> adhicesamuppattikā D.

<sup>6</sup> upapabbājesi? <sup>7</sup> saṃkheyyāsu D.

ayam samgiti navahi mâsehi niṭṭhitâ yâ loke

katâ bhikkhusahassena tasmâ sahassikâ 'ti ca  
purimâ dve upâdâya tatiyâ 'ti ca vuccatîti.

ayam tatiyasamgiti.

ettâvatâ ca kenâbhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham  
yad avocumha : Jambudîpe tâva Upâlittheram âdim katvâ  
âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgiti tâva âbhatam, tatrâ-  
yam âcariyaparamparâ :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ  
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañe' ete vijitâvino |  
paramparâya vinayam dîpe Jambusirivhaye <sup>1</sup>  
acchijjamânam ânesum tatiyo yâva samgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettâvatâ pakâsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dîpam Mahindâdîhi  
âbhatam Mahindato uggahetvâ kañci kâlam Aritṭhattherâdîhi  
âbhatam tato yâva ajjatanâ tesam yeva antevâsikaparamparâ-  
bhûtâya âcariyaparamparâya âbhatan ti veditabbam. ya-  
thâhu porâṇa :

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo <sup>2</sup> Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-  
nâmo ca paṇḍito  
ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ |  
vinayam te vâcayimsu piṭakam Tambapanniyâ.  
nikâye pañca vâcesum satta c' eva pakârane. |  
tato Aritṭho medhâvî Tissadatto ca paṇḍito  
visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dîghanâmako |  
Dîghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kâlasumano Nâga-  
thero ca Buddharakkhito  
Tissatthero ca medhâvî Devatthero <sup>3</sup> ca paṇḍito, |  
punar eva Sumano medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,  
bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |  
Dhammapâlinâmo ca Rohane <sup>4</sup> sâdhupûjito,  
tassa sisso mahâpañño Khemanâmo tipeṭako |  
dîpe târakarâjâ va paññâya atirocatha.

<sup>1</sup> °siruvhaye D, °sirivhaye E.    <sup>2</sup> Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D.    <sup>3</sup> Revathero E.  
<sup>4</sup> Rohano E, Rohane D.

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathi, |<sup>1</sup>  
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo<sup>2</sup> bahussuto,  
 mahâkathi<sup>1</sup> Mahâsivo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |  
 punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,  
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavaṃsakovido, |  
 punar eva Sahayo<sup>3</sup> medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovido,  
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, |  
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo<sup>4</sup> bahussuto  
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patitṭhito. |  
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado  
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavaṃsakovido |  
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado  
 Sivatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido |  
 ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ  
 vinayam dipe pakâsesum piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbikathâ :

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imaṃ tatiyaṃ dhammasaṃgî-  
 tiṃ katvâ evaṃ cintesi : kattha nu kho ânâgate sâsanam  
 suppatitṭhitam bhavyeyyâ 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad  
 ahoṣi : paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitṭhitam bhavissa-  
 titi. so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te to  
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmîra-  
 gandhâraratṭham pesesi tvaṃ etaṃ ratṭham gantvâ ettha  
 sâsanam patitṭhâpehîti. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ  
 Mahisakamaṇḍalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yo-  
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-  
 rakkhitattheram Mahâratṭham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-  
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-  
 kattheraṇ ca Uttarattheraṇ ca Suvannabhûmim, attano  
 saddhivihârikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena<sup>5</sup> Utti-  
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim  
 Tambapaṇṇidîpaṃ pesesi tumhe Tambapaṇṇidîpaṃ gantvâ  
 ettha sâsanam patitṭhâpethâ 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-  
 gam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamaṃsu paccantimesu jana-  
 padesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alam upasampadakkammâyâ 'ti  
 maññamânâ.

<sup>1</sup> mahâkavi D, \*kathi E. <sup>2</sup> Pubbanâmo E. <sup>3</sup> Sahayo D, Abhayo E.

<sup>4</sup> Pubbanâmo E. <sup>5</sup> Itṭhiyattherena D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmîragandhâraratthe sassapâkasamaye Aravâlo nâma nâgarâjâ karakavassam nâma vassam vassâpetvâ sassam harâpetvâ mahâsamuddam pâpesi. Majjhantikatthero Pâtaliuttato vebâsam abbhuggantvâ Himavati Aravâladahassa upari otaritvâ Aravâladahapiṭṭhiyaṃ caṇkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisîdati pi seyyam pi kappeti. nâṅgamâṇavakâ<sup>1</sup> disvâ Aravâlassa nâṅgarâjassa ârocesum : mahârâja eko chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍu kâsâvavasano amhâkam udakam dûsetiti. nâṅgarâjâ tâvad eva kodhâbhibhûto nikkhamitvâ theram disvâ makkham asahamâno antalikkhe anekâni bhîṃsanakâni nimmini, tato tato bhusam vâtâ vâyanti, rukkhâ bhijjanti, pabbatakûṭâni patanti, meghâ gajjanti, vijjullatâ niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam viya gaganam udakam paggharati, bhayânakarûpâ nâgaku-mârâ sannipatanti, sayam pi dhûmayati<sup>2</sup> pajjalati paharaṇa-vutṭhiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam muṇḍako chinnabhinnapaṭadharo 'tiâdîhi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gaṇhatha bandhatha niddhamatha imam samaṇan ti nâgabalam âṇâpesi. thero sabban tam bhîṃsanakam attano iddhibalena paṭibâhitvâ nâgarâjanaṃ âha :

sadevako pi ce loko âgantvâ tâsayeyya mam<sup>3</sup>  
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam.  
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam  
ukkipitvâ mahânâga khipeyyâsi mam' upari !  
n' eva me sakkapeyyâsi janetum bhayabheravam.  
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighâto uragâdhipâ 'ti.

evam vutte nâgarâjâ vihatânubhâvo nipphalavâyâmo dukkhî dummano ahosi. tam thero tamkhaṇânurûpâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ tîsu saraṇesu ca pañcasu ca sîlesu patitṭhâpesi saddhim caturâsîtiyâ nâgasabhassehi. aññe pi bahû Himavantavâsino yakkhâ ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍâ ca therassa dhammakatham sutvâ saraṇesu ca sîlesu ca patitṭhahimsu, Pañcako pi yakkho saddhim bhariyâya yakkhiniyâ pañcahi ca putta-

<sup>1</sup> nâṅgamâṇavikâ D, nâgamâṇavakâ E. <sup>2</sup> sic DE. <sup>3</sup> tâsaye mama D, tâsayeyya mam E.

satehi paṭhame phale patiṭṭhito. atha āyasmā Majjhanti-katthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha<sup>2</sup>:

mā dāni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathā pure,  
sassaḡhātaṇi ca mā kattha sukhakāmā hi pāṇino.  
karotha mettaṃ sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭissutvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjimsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paṇṇāpesi. nisīdi therō pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi theram vijayamāno samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmim khaṇe Kasmīragandhāraṭṭhavāsino āgataṃ theram disvā amhākaṃ nāgarājato pi therō mahiddhikataro 'ti theram ova vanditvā nisinnā. therō tesam Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. sutta-pariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji. tato pabhuti ca Kasmīragandhārā yāva ajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā eva.

gantvā Kasmīragandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā  
ruṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Mahādevatthero pi Mahimsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttam kathesi, suttapariyosāne cattālisa pāṇasahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, cattālisaṃ yeva pāṇasahassāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahisaṃ Mahādevo mahiddhiko  
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavāsīṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anamatagga-pariyāyakathāya Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne pana saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sattatimsasahassamattā pabbajimsu, pañca viharasatāni patiṭṭhahimsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsaṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsīṃ mahiddhiko  
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyaṇ ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantake pasādetvā

<sup>1</sup> ruṭṭhaṃ corrected to raṭṭhaṃ D, duṭṭhaṃ E.

ṣattatiṃsa pāṇasahassāni dhammāmatam pāyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikāni cha itthisahassāni. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonako Dhammarakkhito  
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū 'ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahāratṭhaṃ gantvā Mahānāradakassapajātakakathāya Mahāratṭhake pasādetvā caturāsītīpāṇasahassāni maggaphalesu patitṭhāpesi, terasa sahassāni pabbajimsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Mahāratṭhaṃ isi<sup>1</sup> gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito  
jātakam kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājānan ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakarattṭhaṃ gantvā Kālākāramasuttantakathāya Yonakalokaṃ pasādetvā sattatiṃsahassādhikassa pāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālamkāraṃ adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā pabbajimsu. evaṃ so pi tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Yonakarattṭhaṃ tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi  
Kālākāramasuttana te pasādesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ Himavantapadesablāgaṃ gantvā Dhammacakkappavattana-suttantakathāya taṃ desaṃ pasādetvā asītīpāṇakoṭiyo maggaphalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete therā pañca ratṭhāni pasādesuṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamatā pabbajimsu. evaṃ te tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi  
yakkhasenaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ ti.

Sonakatthero pi saddhiṃ Uttarattherena Suvāṇabhūmiṃ agamāsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekā rukkhasi samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāte jāte dārake khāduti. taṃ divasaṃ eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā therāṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> isim D. <sup>2</sup> Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahasadevattherena (corr. to Sahadevatth") ca D, Alakadevattherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevattherena ca E. Comp. Dipav., viii. 10.

rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā therāṃ parihaṇitukāmā gacchanti. therō kiṃ tumhe āvudhā-hatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhaṃsu : rājakule jāte jāte dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesāṃ tumhe saḥāyakā 'ti. therō na mayaṃ rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayaṃ viratā paṇātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā sila-vanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti āha. tasmīṃ yeva ca khaṇe sā rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārake jāto taṃ khādissāmīti. manussā taṃ disvā esā bhante rakkhasī āgacchatīti bhītā viravīṃsu. therō rakkhasasi diguṇo attabhāve nimminivā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkhasiṃ sapariṣaṃ majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassā sapariṣāya etad ahoṣi : addhā imehi imaṃ tṭhānaṃ laddhaṃ bhavissati, mayaṃ pana imesaṃ bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti sabbarakkhasā vegena palāyīṃsu. therō pi te yāva adassanaṃ tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkhaṃ tṭhapesi. tasmīṃ ca samaye sannipatitaṃ mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmajālasuttanta-kathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patitṭhapesi. satṭhi-sahassānaṃ pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, kuladāra-kānaṃ aḍḍhuḍḍhāni saḥassāni pabbajīṃsu, kuladhītānaṃ diyaḍḍhasaḥassaṃ. evaṃ so tatha sāsanaṃ patitṭhapesi. tato pabhūti rājakule jātadārakānaṃ Sonuttaranāmaṃ eva karonti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā  
pisāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālaṃ adesayun ti.

Mahindathero pana Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpehiti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusaṃghena ca ajjhiṭṭho cintesi : kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ gantuṃ no 'ti. ath' assa vīmaṃsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭasīvaraṇṇo mahallakabhāvaṃ tato cintesi : ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imaṃ gaṇhitvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rajjaṃ kāressati taṃ gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva nītake olokema, puna dāni mayaṃ imaṃ janapadaṃ āgaccheyyāma vā na vā 'ti. so evaṃ cintetvā upajjhāyaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi catūhi

therehi Saṃghamittāya puttēna Sumanasāmaṇerena Bhaṇḍu-  
kena ca upāsakena saddhiṃ Rājagahanagaraparivattakena  
Dakkhiṇagirijanapade cārikāṃ caramāno ñātake olokeno cha  
māse atikkāmesi.<sup>1</sup> athānupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ  
Vedisanaḡaraṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> sampatto. Asoko kira kumārakāle  
janapadaṃ labhivā Ujjeniṃ gacchanto Vedisanaḡaraṃ patvā  
Devaseṭṭhiṃ dhītaraṃ aggaheṣi. sā taṃ divasaṃ eva  
gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā Ujjeniyaṃ Mahindakumāraṃ vijāyi.  
kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekaṃ pāpuṇi. sā  
tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasati. tena vuttaṃ :  
anupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ Vedisanaḡaraṃ nāma  
sampatto 'ti. sampattañ ca pana therāṃ disvā theramātā  
Devī pāde sirasā vanditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā therāṃ attano  
kataṃ Vedisagirimahāvihāraṃ nāma āropesi. therō tasmaṃ  
vihāre nisinnō cintesi : amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ  
niṭṭhitaṃ, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun ti.  
tato cintesi : anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitaṃ abhisekaṃ  
Devānampiyatisso ratanattayaḡuṇāñ ca suṇātu chaṇatthañ ca  
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhirūhatu, tadā  
taṃ tattha dukkhissāma 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva  
saṃkappesi. māsātikkaṃmena ca jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamāyaṃ  
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālo nu kho amhākaṃ  
Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gamanāya udāhu no 'ti mantayimsu.  
tenāhu porāṇā :

Mahindo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū,  
Iddhiyo Vuttiyo therō Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |  
sāmaṇero ca Sumano chaḡabhiñño mahiddhiko,  
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesāṃ diṭṭhasacco upāsako :  
iti ete mahānāḡā mantayimsu rahogaṭā 'ti.

tadā Sakko devānaṃ Indo Mahindattheraṃ upasaṇkamitvā  
etaḡ avoca : kālakato bhante Muṭasivarājā, idāni Devānampi-  
yatissamahārājā rajjaṃ kāreti. sammāsaṃbuddhena ca  
tunhe vyākatā : anāḡate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tamba-  
paṇṇidīpaṃ pasādessatīti. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dipa-  
varaṃ gamanāya, ahaṃ pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā

<sup>1</sup> atikkamesi D.<sup>2</sup> D omits nāma.

pana Sakko evam âha. bhagavâ kir' assa bodhimûle yeva buddhacakkhunâ lokam oloketvâ anâgate imassa dipassâ sampattiṃ disvâ etam attham ârocesi tadâ tvam pi sahâyo bhaveyyâsiti ca ânâpesi. tasmâ evam âha. thero tassa vacanam sampaticchitvâ attasattamo Vedisakapabbatâ vehâsam uppatitvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâya Missakapabbate patitṭhahi yam pan' etarahi Cetiya-pabbato 'ti pi sañjânanti. tenâhu porâṇâ :

Vedisagirimhi Râjagahe<sup>1</sup> vasitvâ timsa rattiyo  
 kâlo ca<sup>2</sup> gamanassâ 'ti gacchâmi dipam uttamaṃ.  
 paḷinâ<sup>3</sup> Jambudîpâto haṃsarâjâ va ambare  
 evam uppatitâ therâ nipatimsu naguttame.  
 purato purasetṭhassa pabbate meghasannibho  
 patitṭhahimsu kûṭamhi haṃsâ va nagamuddhaniti.

evam Iddhiyâdîhi saddhiṃ âgantvâ patitṭhahanto ca âyasmâ Mahindatthero sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitṭhahîti veditabbam.

Ajâtasattussa hi atṭhame vasse sammâsambuddho parinibbâyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumârassa putto Tambapaṇṇidîpassa âdirâjâ Vijayakumâro imam dipam âgantvâ manussavâsam akâsi. Jambudîpe Udayabhadraṣṣa cuddasame vasse idha<sup>4</sup> Vijayo kâlam akâsi. Udayabhadraṣṣa pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvâsadevo nâma imasmim dipe rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Nâgadassakarañño vîsatime vasse idha Paṇḍuvâsadevo timsavassâni rajjam kâretvâ kâlam akâsi. tasmim vasse Abhayo nâma râjakumâro imasmim dipe rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Susunâgarañño sattarasame vasse idha Abhayarañño vîsam vassâni paripûrimsu. atha Abhayassa vîsatime vasse Pakuṇḍakâbhayo nâma dâmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kâlâsokassa soḷasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakâbhayassa sattarasa vassâni paripûrimsu. tâni heṭṭhâ ekena vassena saha atṭhârasa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakâbhayo kâlam akâsi, Muṭasivarâjâ rajjam pâpuṇi. tattha Asokadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> Correct Râjagahe into ramme, see Dîp. xii. 35 <sup>2</sup> ca D, va E. <sup>3</sup> phalinâ D, paḷinâ E. <sup>4</sup> idha E, tiṭṭha D.

rājassa satarasame vasse idha Muṭasivarājā kâlam akâsi, Devânampiyatisso rajjam pâpuṇi.

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajâtasattu catuvîsati-vassâni rajjam kâresi, Udayabhadro ca soḷasa, Anuruddho ca Munḍo ca atṭhârasa, Nâgadassako catuvîsati, Susunâgo atṭhârasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atṭhavîsati, Asokassa puttâ dasabhâtukarâjâno dvevîsativassâni rajjam kâresum. tesam pacchato nava Nandâ dvevîsatim eva, Candagutto ca catuvîsati, Bindusâro atṭhavîsam. tassâvasâne Asoko rajjam pâpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekâ cattâri, abhisekato atṭhârasame vasse imasmim dipe Mahindathero patitṭhito. evam etena râjavamsânusârena veditabbam, eva tam sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasâtânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitṭhahîti.

tasmiṇ ca divase Tambapaṇṇidipe jeṭṭhamûlanakkhattam nâma nakkhattam hoti. râjâ nakkhattam ghosâpetvâ chaṇam karothâ 'ti amacce âṇâpetvâ cattâlîsapurisasahassaparivâro nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ yena Missakapabbato tena pâyâsi migavam kilîtukâmo. atha tasmiṇ pabbate adhivatthâ ekâ devatâ raṇṇo there dassessâmîti rohitamigarûpam gahetvâ avidûre tinapaṇṇâni khâdamânâ viya carati. râjâ disvâ ayuttam dâni pamattam vijjhîhitun ti jiyam poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gahetvâ palâyitum ârabhi. râjâ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirûhi. migo pi therânam avidûre antaradhâyi. Mahindatthero râjânam avidûre âgacchantam disvâ mamam yeva râjâ passatu mâ itare 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ Tissa Tissa ito ehîti âha. râjâ sutvâ cintesi: imasmim dipe jâto man Tissâ 'ti nâmam gahetvâ âlapitum samattho nâma n' atthi. ayam pana chinnabhinna-paṭadhâro bhaṇḍu kâsâvavasano mam nâmena âlapati. ko nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vâ amanusso vâ 'ti. thero âha:

samaṇâ mayam mahârâja dhammarâjassa sâvakâ  
tam eva anukampâya Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devânampiyatisso mahârâjâ ca Asoka-dhammarâjâ ca adiṭṭhasahâyakâ honti. Devânampiyatissa-mahârâjassa ca puññânubhâvena Châtakapabbatapâde ekamhi

venugumbe tisso venuyatthiyo rathayatthippamānā uppa-  
jjimsu, ekā latāyatthi nāma, ekā pupphayatthi nāma,  
ekā sakunayatthi nāma. tāsū latāyatthiyam<sup>1</sup> rajatavaṇṇā  
hoti, taṃ alaṃkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavaṇṇā khā-  
yati. pupphayatthiyam pana nilapītalohitāvadātakālavāṇṇāni  
pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṇapattakiñjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti,  
sakunayatthiyam hamsakukkuṭajivajivakādayo sakunā nā-  
nappakārāni catuppadāni sajīvāni viya khāyanti. vuttam pi  
c' etaṃ Dipavaṃse:<sup>2</sup>

Chātapabbatapādāmi venuyatthi tayo ahu:  
setā rajatayatthi ca latā kañcanasannibhā,  
nilādi yādisam<sup>3</sup> puppham pupphayatthimhi tādīsam,  
sakunā sakunayatthimhi sarūpen' eva saṇṭhitā 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaṇiveḷuriyādianekavihitaratanam  
uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyam aṭṭha muttā uppajjimsu: haya-  
muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā  
aṅguliveṭhakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti.  
so tā yatthiyo tā ca muttāyo aññāṇi ca bahum ratanam  
Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇākārattāya pesesi. Asoko  
pasīditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahīni chattaṃ  
cāmaram khaggaṃ molīṃ ratanam pādukaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññāṇi ca  
abhisekatthāya bahuvīdham paṇṇākāram, seyyath' idaṃ,  
saṅkham Gaṇḍodakam vadḍhamānam vaṭṭasakam bhīṅkā-  
ram nandiyāvaṭṭam sivikam kaṇṇam kaṭacchum adhovimam  
dussayugam hatthapuñchanam haricandanam aruṇavaṇṇa-  
mattikam añjanam haritakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c'  
etaṃ Dipavaṃse:<sup>5</sup>

vālavijaniunhīsam chattaṃ khaggañ ca pādukaṃ  
veṭhanam sārāpāmaṅgam bhīṅkāram nandivaṭṭakam |  
sivikam saṅkham vaṭṭasañ ca adhovim vatthakoṭikam  
sovaṇṇapātikaṭacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanam |  
Anotattodakam kājam uttamaṃ haricandanam  
aruṇavaṇṇamattikañ<sup>6</sup> ca añjanam nāgamāhaṭam |  
haritakam āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatthi? <sup>2</sup> Comp. Dip. xi. 15  
et seq. <sup>3</sup> nilādiyādisam D, nilādiyādisam E. <sup>4</sup> Correct, ratanapādukaṃ?  
<sup>5</sup> xii. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq. <sup>6</sup> aruṇavatim° D.

- satṭhivāhasataṃ sālīṃ sugandhaṃ suvakāhaṃ  
puññakammābhiniḃbattaṃ pābhesi Asokasavhaya 'ti.

na kevalaṃ ca etaṃ āmisappaṇṇākāraṃ imaṃ kira dhamma-  
paṇṇākāraṃ pi pesesi :

ahaṃ buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato  
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ Sakyaputtassa sāsane. |  
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame jinasāsane  
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇaṃ upehisīti.

sv āyaṃ rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokaruñño pesitena abhisekena  
ekamābhisitto<sup>1</sup> hoti, visākhaputtaṃ māya hi 'ssa abhisekaṃ  
akāmsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanaṃ pavattīṃ anussaramāno  
taṃ therassa samaṇaṃ mayā mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā  
'ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ  
nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ katha-  
yamāno. yathāha :<sup>2</sup>

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi,  
nisajja rājā sammodi bahuṃ atthūpasamhitā ti.

sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmiṃ tāni pi  
cattālisapurisasahassāni āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā thero  
itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha.  
mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārāja 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe  
aṇṇe pi evarūpā samaṇā santīti. santi mahārāja, etarahi  
Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmiṃ

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā  
khiṇāsava arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvakā 'ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena na  
thalena 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aṇṇāsi. thero atthi nu  
kho raṇṇo<sup>3</sup> paññāveyyattikan ti vimamsanattthāya āsanna-  
ambarukkhaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ pucchi : kimnāmo ayaṃ  
mahārāja rukkho 'ti. ambarukkho nāma bhante 'ti. imaṃ  
pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā aṇṇo ambo atthi n' atthīti.  
atthi bhante aṇṇe pi bahū ambarukkha 'ti.<sup>4</sup> imaṃ ca ambaṃ  
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aṇṇe rukkha 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> Read, ekamāsābhisitto. <sup>2</sup> Dīp. xii. 52. <sup>3</sup> raṇṇā D. <sup>4</sup> ambarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'ti. aññe ambe ca anambe ca muñcivā atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sādhu mahārāja paṇḍito 'si. atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'ti. atthi me bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcivā aññe keci aññātakāpi atthi mahārāja 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā 'ti. tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcivā atth' añño koci mahārāja 'ti. ahaṃ bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā<sup>1</sup> nāma attano n' eva ñātakō na aññātakō 'ti. atha thero paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cattālīsāya pāṇasahasseehi. taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño bhattaṃ āhariyittha. rājā suttaṃ suṇanto yeva evaṃ aññāsi: na imesaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatīti, āpucchitvā<sup>2</sup> pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti pucchi. na mahārāja amhākaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatīti. kasmīṃ kāle bhante kappatīti. aruṇuggamanato puṭṭhāya yāva majjhantikasamaya<sup>3</sup> mahārājā 'ti. gacchāma bhante nagaran ti. alaṃ mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāma 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayam dārako āgacchatū 'ti. mahārāja ayam dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-pokho idāni pabbajjissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante sve therāṃ pesessāmi<sup>4</sup> taṃ abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosehīti. bhante kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sāvento ghosemīti. sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ ti. sādhu bhante 'ti. sāmaṇero abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vutṭhāya adhiṭṭhahitvā samāhitena cittena sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ sāvento tikkhattum dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosesi. rājā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā therānaṃ santikaṃ pesesi: kiṃ bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākaṃ koci upaddavo 'ti dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghoṣāpayimha buddhavacanaṃ kathetukāma 'mhā 'ti. taṃ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devatā saddaṃ anussāvasesuṃ, eten' upāyena yāva Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggañchi. tena saddena mahā-

<sup>1</sup> attā D. <sup>2</sup> Read, āpucchitvā. <sup>3</sup> samaya D. <sup>4</sup> Read, ratham pesessāmi (Mahāv. p. 80).

devatâsannipâto ahoṣi. therō ca mahantaṃ devatâsannipâtaṃ  
 • disvâ Samacittasuttantaṃ kathesi, kathâpariyosâṇe asaṃkhe-  
 yyânaṃ devatânaṃ dhammâbhisamayo ahoṣi, bahû nâgâ ca  
 supaṇṇâ ca saraṇesu patitṭhahiṃsu. yâdiso Sâriputtatthe-  
 rassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatâsannipâto ahoṣi tâdiso  
 Mahindattherassâpi jāto.

atha tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena râjâ therânaṃ rathaṃ pesesi.  
 sârathi rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvâ therânaṃ âroceti: âhaṭo  
 bhante ratho, abhirûhatha gacchissâma 'ti. therâ na mayaṃ  
 rathaṃ abhirûhâma, gaccha tvaṃ, pacchâ mayaṃ âgacchissâ-  
 ma 'ti vatvâ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthi-  
 madisâyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhâṇe otarimṣu. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ  
 therehi paṭhamam otiṇṇaṭṭhâṇe katattâ yeva Paṭhamaceti-  
 yaṃ ti vuccati. râjâpi sârathiṃ pesetvâ antonivesane maṇḍa-  
 paṃ paṭiyâdethâ 'ti amacce âṇâpesi. tâvad eva sabbe haṭṭha-  
 tutṭhâ ativiya pâsâdikam maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyâdesuṃ. puna  
 râjâ cintesi: hiyyo therō silakkhandhaṃ kathayamâno uccâ-  
 sayanamahâsayanaṃ na kappatîti âha. nisidissanti nu kho  
 ayyâ âsanesu na nisidissantîti. tass' evaṃ cintayantass' eva  
 so sârathi nagaradvâraṃ sampatto. tato addasa there<sup>1</sup> paṭha-  
 mataraṃ âgantvâ kâyabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ cîvaraṃ pâru-  
 pante. disvâ ativiya pasannacitto hutvâ âgantvâ raṇṇo  
 âroceti: âgatâ deva therâ 'ti. râjâ rathaṃ ârûḷhâ 'ti pucchi.  
 na ârûḷhâ deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvâ paṭhama-  
 taraṃ âgantvâ pâcînadvâre ṭhitâ 'ti. râjâ rathaṃ pi nârû-  
 hiṃsû 'ti sutvâ na dâni ayyâ uccâsayanaṃ sâdiyissantîti  
 cintetvâ tena hi bhāṇe therânaṃ bhummattharaṇasaṃkhepena  
 âsanâni paṇṇâpethâ 'ti vatvâ paṭipathaṃ agamâsi. amaccâ  
 paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṇṇâpetvâ upari kojavakâdîni<sup>3</sup>  
 vicitrattharaṇâni paṇṇâpesuṃ. uppâdapâṭhakâ disvâ gahitâ<sup>4</sup>  
 dâni imehi paṭhavi, ime Tambapaṇṇidîpassa sâmikâ bha-  
 vissantîti vyâkarimṣu. râjâpi gantvâ there vanditvâ Ma-  
 hindattherassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvâ mahatiyâ pûjâya ca  
 sakkârena ca there nagaraṃ pavesetvâ antonivesanaṃ  
 pavesesi. therō âsanapaṇṇattim disvâ amhâkaṃ sâsanam  
 sakala-Lankâdîpe paṭhavi viya patthataṃ niccalaṃ ca hutvâ

<sup>1</sup> therā D. <sup>2</sup> tatṭhikaṃ E, taddhikaṃ D. <sup>3</sup> kojavanādîni corrected to koja-  
 vanikādîni D, kojavakādîni E. <sup>4</sup> gatitā D.

patitṭhahissatīti cinto nīsi. rājā there paṇitena khāda-  
 niyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-  
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthisatāni therānaṃ abhivādanam  
 pūjāsakkāraṇi ca karontīti<sup>1</sup> pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nīsi.  
 thero bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-  
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasam-  
 yuttaṇi ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ sutvā tāni  
 pañca pi itthisatāni sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikarimsu. ye pi te  
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasaṃsu te  
 tesu tesu<sup>2</sup> thānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā  
 mahājanakāyo rājāṅgaṇe sannipatitvā mahāsaddaṃ akāsi.  
 rājā kiṃ eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nāgarā deva there datṭhuma  
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavissanti okāso  
 na bhavissatīti cintetvā gacchatha bhāṇe hatthisālaṃ paṭi-  
 jaggitvā vālukaṃ ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā  
 celavitānaṃ bandhitvā maṅgalaḥhatthitṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni  
 paññāpethā 'ti āha. rājāmaccā tathā akāmsu. thero tattha  
 gantvā nīsiditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyo-  
 sāne paṇasahassaṃ sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. tato hatthisālā  
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanaṃ  
 paññāpesum. thero tattha nīsiditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ  
 kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā paṇasahassaṃ sotāpattiphalaṃ paṭi-  
 lubhi. evaṃ āgatadivāsato dutiyadivase adḍhateyyānaṃ  
 sahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo aho. therassa Nandanavane  
 āgatāgatāhi kulitthihi kulasuṇhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhiṃ  
 sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. thero kālāṃ  
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbataṃ ti utṭhahi.  
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanaṭṭhā-  
 naṃ ti. te rañño samviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhaṃsu :  
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanaṃ  
 uyyānaṃ ayyānaṃ āvāsattṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> hotū 'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā  
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhaṃsu : rājā bhante āha : etaṃ  
 Meghavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakaṃ nagarato  
 nātīdūraṃ nācāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha  
 therā vāsaṃ kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane  
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Correct : karontū 'ti. <sup>2</sup> te tesu tesu E, thesu D. <sup>3</sup> āsanaṭṭhānaṃ D,  
 āvāsanaṭṭhā E.

gantvâ sukkhasayitabhâvaṃ pucchitvâ kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa ârâmo 'ti pucchi. thero kappati mahârâjâ 'ti vatvâ imaṃ suttam âhari : anujânâmi bhikkhave ârâman ti.<sup>1</sup> râjâ tuṭṭho suvaṇṇabhiṅkâraṃ gahetvâ therassa hatthe udakam pâtetvâ Mahâmeghavanaṇḍyânaṃ adâsi. saha udakapâtena paṭhavî kampi. ayaṃ Mahâvihâre paṭhamo paṭhavikampo ahoṣi. râjâ bhîto theram pucchi : kasmâ bhante paṭhavî kampatîti. mâ bhâyi mahârâja, imasmiṃ dîpe dasabalassa sâsanam patitṭṭhahissati idam ca paṭhamam vihâratṭhânam bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. râjâ bhiyyosomattâya paṣîdi. thero punadivase pi râjagehe yeva bhuñjitvâ Nandanavane Anamataggiyâni kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttam kathesi. eten' eva upâyena satta divasâni kathesi, aḍḍhanavamânaṃ paṇasahassânaṃ dhammâbhisamayo ahoṣi. tato paṭṭhâya Nandanavanaṃ sâsanassa jotipâtubhâvatṭhânam ti katvâ Jotivanan ti nâmaṃ labhi.

sattame pana divase therâ antopure rañño Mahâappamâdasuttam kathayitvâ Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. atha kho râjâ amacco pucchi : thero amhe gâlḥena ovâdena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccâ tumhehi deva thero âyâcito<sup>2</sup> sayam eva âgato, tasmâ tassa anâpucchâ 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyâ 'ti âhaṃsu. tato râjâ ratham abhirûhitvâ dve ca deviyo âropetvâ Cetiyagirim agamâsi. mahaccâ<sup>3</sup> râjânu-bhâvena gantvâ deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamâpetvâ sayam therânaṃ samîpaṃ upasaṃkamanto ativiya kilantarûpo hutvâ tato naṃ thero âha : kasmâ tvaṃ mahârâja evaṃ kilamamâno âgato 'ti. tumhe mama gâlḥam ovâdaṃ datvâ idâni gantukâmâ nu kho 'ti jânanatthaṃ bhante 'ti. na mayam mahârâja gantukâmâ, api ca vassûpanâyikakâlo nâmâyam mahârâja, tatra samaṇena ca vassûpanâyikatṭhânam ñatun vatṭatîti. tam divasaṃ eva Arittḥo nâma amacco pañcapannâsa-jetṭhakaniṭṭhakabbâtukehi saddhim rañño samipe ṭhito âha : icchâma<sup>4</sup> mayam deva therânaṃ santike pabbajitun ti. sâdhu bhane pabbajassû 'ti râjâ anujânitvâ theram sampatichâpesi. thero tadah' eva pabbâjesi. sabbe khuragge

<sup>1</sup> Mahâvagga I. 22. 18. <sup>2</sup> âyâcito D. <sup>3</sup> mahaccâ D, amaccâ E. Read mahatâ ; comp. Dip. vi. 77. <sup>4</sup> pucchâma corr. into picchâma (sic) D.

yeva arahattam pâpunimsu. rājāpi kho tam khaṇam yeva Kaṇṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitvā atṭhasatṭhiyā lenesi kamman paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam pasādetvā mahājānaṃ ovadamānā Cetiyagirimhi vassam vasimsu. tadā Cetiyagirimhi paṭhamavassam upagatā dvāsatṭhi arahanto ahesum.

athāyasmā Mahāmabindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattikapuṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase rājānaṃ etad avoca : mahārāja amhehi ciradiṭṭho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam vasimha, icchāma Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paceyyehi upatṭhahāmi ayaṃ ca mahājano tumhe nissāya tisu saraṇesu patitṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā 'ti. ciradiṭṭho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjulikkammasāmīcikkamakaraṇatṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> n' atthi, tena<sup>3</sup> mha<sup>3</sup> ukkaṇṭhitā 'ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha : parinibbuto sammāsambuddho 'ti. kiṃ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. aññātam bhante, thūpapatitṭhānaṃ tumhe ākaṇṭhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhiṃ mantehi mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Sumanam upasaṃkamtivā pucchi : kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumano āha : appossukko tvaṃ mahārāja vīthiyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatākapaṇṇaghaṭṭhīhi alaṃkārapetvā saparijano uposatham samādiyivā<sup>4</sup> sabbatālāvacare upatṭhapetvā maṅguluhatthiṃ sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitam kāretvā upari c' assa setacchattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahānāgavanuyyānābhimukho yāhi addhā<sup>5</sup> etasmim ṭhāne dhātuyo lacchasīti. sa rājā sādhu 'ti sampaticchi. therā Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. tatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeram āha : gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ dhammarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi : sahāyo te mahārāja Devānaṃpiyattisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ patitṭhāpetukāmo. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dhātuyo atthi, tam me dethā 'ti. tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍakena cet<sup>2</sup> E, kaṇṭhakacet<sup>2</sup> D. Comp. Kaṇṭakacetiyaṭṭhāne, Mahāvamsa, p. 103. <sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāna<sup>2</sup> D. <sup>3</sup> mhe D. <sup>4</sup> samādiyivā D. <sup>5</sup> atṭhā D.

vadehi: tumhākaṃ kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhiṇadāthā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. evaṃ ca naṃ vadehi: kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pahīnitvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam attham ārocesi. rājā tuṭṭho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbatṭetvā<sup>1</sup> varamuttasadisānaṃ dhātūnaṃ pūretvā adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeraṃ disvā 'va kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti. na ppmajjāmi bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāthā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo yojanappamāṇaṃ maṇithūpaṃ ugghāṭetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇakkhakadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakam ādāya vadḍhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānaṃ agamamsu. rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimatthake setacchattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpuṇi. ath' assa etad ahoṣi: sacc ayaṃ sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattam apanetu,<sup>3</sup> maṅgalahatthi jannukehi bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhahatu, dhātucāṅgotakam mayham matthake patitṭhātū 'ti. saha rañño cittuppādena chattam apanami, hatthi jannukehi patitṭhahi, dhātucāṅgotakam rañño matthake patitṭhahi. rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipānojjena samannāgato hutvā puccehi: dhātum bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhāpehīti. rājā dhātucāṅgotakam gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhāpesi. pamudito nāgo koṇḍanādaṃ nadi, mahāmegho

<sup>1</sup> ubbaddhetvā D, upaṭṭetvā E. <sup>2</sup> ugghāṭetvā E, ugghāṭāpetvā D. <sup>3</sup> Read, apanamatu?

utthahitvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paccante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa<sup>1</sup> dhātu patitthahissatīti devamanussā pamodimsu. evam iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānam pītim janayanto

puṇṇamāyam mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha āgantvā devalokamhā hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti.

ath' assa so hatthināgo<sup>1</sup> anekatālāvacaraparivārito ativiya ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno pacchimadisābhimukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāram tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaram pavisitvā sakalanagarena ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Paheci-vatthu<sup>2</sup> nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmābhimukho eva paṇivatti. tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimākānam tiṇṇam saṃmāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hoti.

utīte kira ayam dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana Abhayo nāma, nagaram Abhayapuram nāma, Cetiya-pabbato Devakūṭapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Paṭiyārāmo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti. tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhim Devakūṭe patitthāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiya-pabbate. tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassāni parivuto agamāsi. tassānubhāvena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpasunte bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītipānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakam datvā pakkāmi. tam anto pakkhipitvā Paṭiyārāme cetiyam akamsu. Mahādevo dīpam anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi.

Konāgamanassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Varadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaram Vaḍḍhamānam nāma, pabbato Suvanṇakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbutthikā ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā

<sup>1</sup> athassa so hatthināgo E, hatthi so nāgo D. <sup>2</sup> Pabheci-vatthu corr. to Paheci-vatthu D, Mahejjavatthu E. Mahāvamsa, p. 106: Pabbedavatthum.

châatakarogena anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Konâgamano bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamâsi. buddhânubhâvena devo sammâ dhâram anupavecchi, subhikkham ahosi. bhagavâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtiyâ paṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dīpe t̐hapetvâ kāyabandhanam datvâ pakkāmi, tam anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahosi, rājâ Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālāṃ nāma, pabbato Subhakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattâ kalahaviggahajātâ anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Kassapo bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ vīsati bhikkhusahassaparivuto âgantvâ vivādam vūpasametvâ dhammam desesi. caturâsîtiyâ paṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivāram Sabbanandam nāma theram dīpe patit̐thāpetvâ udakasāṭikam datvâ pakkāmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvâ cetiyam akamsū'ti.

evam Thûpârāme purimakānam tiṇṇam buddhānam cetiyāni patit̐thahimsu, tāni sāsananataradhāne nassanti t̐hānamattam avasissati. tasmā vuttam : tena ca samayena Thûpârāme purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hotīti. tad etam vinat̐thesu cetiyesu devatānubhāvena kaṇṭakasamākiṇṇasākkhehi nānāgaccehi parivuttam tiṭṭhati mā nam koci<sup>1</sup> ucchit̐thāsucimalakacavarehi sandūsēsīti.<sup>2</sup>

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvâ rājapurisā sabbe gacche chinditvâ bhūmiṃ sodhetvâ tam hatthata<sup>1</sup>asadisum akamsu. hatthināgo gantvâ tam t̐hānam purato katvâ tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhat̐thāne aṭṭhāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājâ theram pucchi : kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na detīti. ārūḷham mahārāja oropetum na vat̐tatīti.

<sup>1</sup> mānam koṭi D, tam t̐hānam koci E.    <sup>2</sup> na dūsēsīti E, sandūsēsīti D.

tasmīñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhūmi phalitâ<sup>1</sup> hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpiṇḍâ. tato mahâ-jano sīghasīgham mattikam âharitvâ hatthikum bhappamānam vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtuṃ ârabhimsu. yâva itthikâ pariniṭṭhanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâham divâ bodhirukkhattṭhâne hatthisâlâyam tiṭṭhati, rattim thûpapatitṭhânabhūmim pariyâyati. atha vatthum cinâpetvâ<sup>2</sup> râjâ theram pucchi : kîdiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vihirâsisadisô mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jaṅghappamānam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanattṭhâya mahâsakkâram kâresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtu-maham dassanattham sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikum bhato sattatâlappa-mānam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ yamakapâṭihâriyam dassesi, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam vaṇṇanam udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyam gaṇḍambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâṭihâriyasadisam eva pâṭihâriyam ahoṣi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhâsi : mayi parinibbute Tambapaṇṇidipe Anurâdhapura-ssa dakkhiṇabhâgo purimakānam tiṇṇam buddhānam paribhogacetiyatṭhâne mama dakkhiṇakkhakadhâtupatitṭhāna-divase yamakapâṭihâriyam hotû 'ti.

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ  
acintiyesu pasannānam vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imam dīpam dharamānakâle pi tikkhattuṃ agamâsi. paṭhamam yakkhudamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dīpe sâsanam patitṭṭhahissatīti Tambapaṇṇidipe rakkham karonto tikkhattuṃ dīpam âvijjhi. dutiyam mâtulabhâgineyyānam nâgarâjūnam damanatthāya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâ-cetiyatṭhâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyatṭhâne ca mahâbodhipatitṭhi-tatṭhâne ca Mutiyaṅganacetiyatṭhâne<sup>4</sup> ca Dighavâpicetiyatṭhâne ca Kalyāṇicetiyatṭhâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

<sup>1</sup> phalitâ D, phâlītâ E. <sup>2</sup> vinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E. <sup>3</sup> dharamāne va D, 'no va E. <sup>4</sup> Mutiyaṅgaṇe cet' D, Mutugaṇacet' E.

nīsīdi. idam assa catuttham dhātusarirena āgamanam. dhātusarīratoca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapaṇṇitale na koci aphutṭhokāso nāma ahosi. evam assa tam dhātusarīram udakaphusitehi Tambapaṇṇitalassa parilāham vūpasametvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyam dassetvā otaritvā rañño matthake patitṭhāsi. rājā saphalam manussapaṭilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karitvā dhātum patitṭhāpesi, saha dhātupatitṭhāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmiṇ ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasabassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato<sup>1</sup> pañca dārakasatāni pabbajimsu tathā Dvāramaṇḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca dārakasatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. tiṃsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum. niṭṭhite pana thūpasmim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyo ca devanāgayakkhānam pi vimhayakaram paccakam paccakam pūjam akamsu. niṭṭhitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitṭhite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca : Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājettha nan ti. na mahārāja amhākam mātugāmanam pabbājetum kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayham bhaginī Saṃghamittattherī nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehīti. imasmiṇ ca mahārāja dīpe purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitṭhāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālāvissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitṭhātabbam. tasmā tathā sāsanaṃ pahineyyāsi yathā Saṃghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampañcehitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Ariṭṭham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha : sakkhissasi tvam Pāṭaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyam Saṃghamittattherim ānetun ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissasīti. gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanaṃ gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapaṭṭānam gantvā nāvam abhirūhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭali-

<sup>1</sup> Vetālidārakogāmato ("dārako" has been expunged) D, Cetarattagāmato E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. '09 (ed. Turnour) : Cetāpigāmato.

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ dasa silāni samādiyivā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadesa upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca taṃ divasaṃ eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evañ ca avoca : putto te deva Mahindatthero evaṃ āha : sahāyassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetuṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattheriṃ pahiṇatha ayyāy' eva ca saddhiṃ mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittattheriṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha : ayyo tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ tumhākaṃ santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājetthā 'ti tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ pesesīti ārocesi. sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha : mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evaṃ pahiṇi : rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamaṇaṃ udikkhati, gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. rājā āha : amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca Sumanasāmaṇero maṃ chinnahatthaṃ viya karontā<sup>1</sup> Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa vūpasammaṃ. alaṃ amma mā agamāsi. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā maṃ patimāneti. gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti. kuto rañño mahābodhi.<sup>2</sup> rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo kathan nu kho asatthaghātārahaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesessāmiti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha : santi deva buhū paṇḍitā bhikkhū 'ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi : gantabbaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpaṃ no 'ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō gantabbaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā

<sup>1</sup> karonto D.

<sup>2</sup> mahābodhiṃ D, mahābodhi E.

Laṅkādiṇa ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānamañce nipanno Laṅkādiṇe mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇhaṇattham gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjivā suvaṇṇakāṭhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā tiṭṭhatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam duttiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. sattame divase himavalāhakagabbhato oruyha suvaṇṇakāṭhe patiṭṭhabanto pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbaṇṇaramsiyo muñcatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakadhātu cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imaṃ<sup>1</sup> catutthaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. Laṅkādiṇamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo Mahācetiyaṃhi patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppatitvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamaṃ adhiṭṭhānam.

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggaṃ patijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇaṃ niharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ūtvā Vissakammadevaputto kammāra-vaṇṇaṃ nimminivā purato aṭṭhāsi. rājā naṃ disvā tāta imaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā kaṭāhaṃ karohi tāta. paṇāṇaṃ deva jānathā 'ti. tvam eva tāta ūtvā karohi. sādhu deva karissāmi suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhaṃ nimmini nuvathatthaparikkhe- paṃ pañcahatthubbedhaṃ tihatthavikkhambhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgula- bahalaṃ hatthiṇḍapaṇānamukhavatṭiṃ. atha rājā sattayo- janāyāmāni<sup>2</sup> yojanavittārāya mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyaṇḍhaṃ ādāya mahābodhisamāpāṇaṃ aga- māsi. senā samussitadhajapatākāṃ nānāratanaviccitaṃ ane- kālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nānāvīdhakusumasamākiṇṇaṃ auc- katuriyasaṃghuṭṭhaṃ mahābodhiṃ parikkhipi. rājā sahasa- matte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpe patibhisekānaṃ rājānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sahasseṇa attānaṃ ca mahābodhiṃ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhiṃ ullokesi.

<sup>1</sup> Correct, idam. <sup>2</sup> āyāmāni D. Correct, āyāmāya. <sup>3</sup> rājānaṃ D. Correct, rājānaṃ? Comp., however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed Senart.

mahâbodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahāsākhāyañ catu-  
 hatthappamāṇaṃ padesaṃ t̥hapetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ  
 agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā uppannapītipāmojjo  
 ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā tuṭṭho mahâbodhiṃ  
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemīti bhikkhusaṃghassa vatvā  
 ahhisekaṃ adāsi. tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvā tikkhattuṃ  
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā at̥thasu t̥hānesu vanditvā ut̥thāya añjalim  
 paggayha t̥hatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhiṃ gaṇhitukāmo  
 bhūmito yāva mahâbodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā tāva uccaṃ katvā  
 t̥hapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa upari suvaṇṇakataṭhaṃ  
 t̥hapāpetvā ratanapīṭhaṃ āruya suvaṇṇatulikaṃ gaṇetvā  
 manosilāya lekhaṃ katvā yadi mahâbodhinā Laṇkādi-  
 patit̥thātabbaṃ yadi cāhaṃ buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-  
 veyyaṃ mahâbodhi sayam eva imasmim suvaṇṇakataṭhe  
 patit̥thātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyāya akāsi. saha saccakiriyāya  
 bodhisākhā manosilāya paricchinnat̥thāno chijjivā gandha-  
 kalalapūrasa suvaṇṇakataṭhassa upari at̥thāsi. tassa ubbe-  
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca  
 mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā, khuddakasākhā-  
 naṃ pana sahasaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekḥāya<sup>1</sup> upari tivaṅgule  
 padese aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvā tato tāvad eva bubbu-  
 lakā hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamiṃsu, puna uparūpari  
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekḥā paricchindi,<sup>2</sup> tāpi dasa-  
 dasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni<sup>3</sup> nikkhamiṃsu. paṭha-  
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantā, itare  
 pi<sup>4</sup> gavakkhajālasadisāṃ anusibbantā nikkhantā. ettakaṃ  
 pāṭihīraṃ rājā ratanapīṭhamatthake t̥hito yeva disvā añjalim  
 paggayha mahānādaṃ nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhu-  
 kāraṃ akāṃsu, sakalarājasenā unādinī ahoṣi, celukkhepa-  
 sataśahassāni pavattim̐su, bhummat̥thakadeve ādim katvā  
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tāva sādhu-kāraṃ pavattayim̐su.  
 rañño imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passantassa pitiyā niranantaraṃ  
 phuṭasārīrasa añjalim paggaḥetvā t̥hitass' eva mahâbodhi  
 mūlasatena suvaṇṇakataṭhe patit̥thāsi. dasa mahāmūlā su-  
 vaṇṇakataṭhatalaṃ āhacca at̥tham̐su, avasesā navuti anu-  
 pubbenavaḍḍhanā hutvā gandhakalale oruya t̥hitā. evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Read, mūlalekhāya. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 113. <sup>2</sup> paricchīñji D. <sup>3</sup> cūlāni D. <sup>4</sup> itare pi D, itarāpi E.

suvannakaṭāḥe paṭiṭṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāpuṭhavi  
 cāli, ākāse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,<sup>1</sup> pabbatānaṃ naccehi  
 devatānaṃ sādhuḥkārehi yakkhānaṃ himkārehi asurānaṃ  
 thutijappehi brahmānaṃ appoṭhanehi meghānaṃ gajjitehi  
 catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhīnaṃ virutehi sabbatālavacāra-  
 naṃ sakasakapaṭibhānehi puthuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva  
 ekakolāhaḷam ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākhasu phalato  
 phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālaṃ  
 ratanagopānasivinaddhaṃ viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā  
 abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhaṇato ca pana pabhuti satta diva-  
 sāni mahābodhi himavalāhukagabbhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi, na  
 koci mahābodhiṃ passati. rājā ratanapīṭhato oruṃha satta  
 divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadisā-  
 hi himā ca<sup>2</sup> chabbannaramsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhim eva  
 pavisimsu. vigatahimavalāhake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe  
 mahābodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasākhāpasākho pañcaphalapati-  
 maṇḍito suvaṇṇakaṭāḥe paṭiṭṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā  
 mahābodhiṃ disvā tehi pāṭihāriyeḥi sañjanitapīṭipāmojjo  
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena taruṇamahābodhiṃ pūjessāmīti  
 abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi.  
 mahābodhi pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase sāyaṇhasamaye  
 paṭhamam suvaṇṇakaṭāḥe paṭiṭṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattā-  
 haṃ abhisekasattāhaṃ ca vītināmetvā kālapakkhass' eva  
 uposathadivase rājā ekadivaseṇ' eva Pāṭaliputtam pavisitvā  
 kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhiṃ pācīnama-  
 hāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakaṭāhapatiṭṭhitadivasato satta-  
 rasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṇṇurā pāturaheṣuṃ.  
 te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhiṃ rajjena pūjento  
 sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero kattika-  
 puṇṇamādivase dhātugahaṇatthaṃ gato mahābodhissa katti-  
 kachāṇapūjaṃ addasa.

evaṃ mahābodhiṃ maṇḍato<sup>3</sup> ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ  
 mahābodhiṃ sandhāya āha : tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ  
 gahetvā yāhīti. sā sādhu 'ti sampāṭicchi. rājā mahābodhi-  
 rakkhaṇatthāya aṭṭhārassa devakulāni aṭṭha amaccakulāni  
 aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni aṭṭha gopaka-

<sup>1</sup> Read, phalimsu. <sup>2</sup> sabbadisābhimañca D, sabbadisāhi himā ca E. Comp.  
 Mahāvamsa, p. 114, l. 4. <sup>3</sup> Correct, mahābodhimaṇḍato.

kulāni attha taracchakulāni<sup>1</sup> attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni<sup>2</sup> datvā udakāsiñcanatthāya attha suvaṇṇaghate attha ca rajataghate datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittim anupatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāraṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ akāmsu. rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ ʃhapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārājaṃ adāsi. idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe rājasampadānaṃ hoti. evaṃ mahārājjena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha nāvāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhapetvā Saṃghamittattherim pi saparivāraṃ nāvam āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ amuccaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattum sakala-Jambudīpe rājjena pūjetvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha mama sahāyassa pesesiṃ, so pi evam eva mahābodhiṃ pūjetū 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa sāsaṇaṃ datvā gacchati vata re dasabalassa sara-saraṃsijālaṃ vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā aṇḃjalim paggaḃhetvā assūni pavattayamāno atthāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḃhā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamudda-talaṃ pakkhantā. mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanaṃ viciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dībbāni turīyāni vajjimsu, ākāsaṭo jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya ulāra pūjā ahoṣi. Saṃghamittattheri supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi. te samutrastarūpā<sup>3</sup> nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā theriṃ yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ atiharitvā satta divasāni nāgarājjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. taṃ divasaṃ eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṇinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇessa vacanena māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivasato pabhuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ maggaṃ sodhāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattusmiṃ ʃhito yeva tāya

<sup>1</sup> taracchakulāni D, tir° E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 115. <sup>2</sup> Kālīṅkak° E.

<sup>3</sup> te mutrastharūpā D, te myatrassarūpā E. I have corrected, te samutrastharūpā. Comp. Mahāv., p. 116, l. 13.

vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantaṃ yeva mahābodhiṃ  
 thērassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam  
 maggaṃ pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare  
 pupphaagghiyāni tṭhapento ekāheṇ' eva Jambukolapattanaṃ  
 gantvā sabbatālāvacaṇṇapariṇato pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pū-  
 jayamāno galappamānaṃ udakaṃ oruṇṇa āgato vata re dasa-  
 balassa sarasaraṃsijālāvissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasanna-  
 citto mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā uttamaṇṇe sirasiṇiṃ patiṭṭha-  
 petvā mahābodhiṃ parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampanna-  
 kulchi saddhiṃ samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatīre mahā-  
 bodhiṃ tṭhapetvā tīṇi divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe rajjena  
 pūjesi, soḷasannaṃ jātisampannakulānaṃ rajjaṃ vicāresi.  
 atha catutthe divase mahābodhiṃ ādāya ulāraṃ pūjaṃ kuru-  
 māno anupubbena Anurādhapuraṃ sampatto. Anurādhapure  
 pi mahāsakkāraṃ katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaḍḍhamāna-  
 kacchāyāya mahābodhiṃ uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagara-  
 majjhena atiharanto dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhi-  
 ṇadvārato pañcadhanusatikatṭhāne yattha amhākaṃ sam-  
 buddho nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimakā ca  
 tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdiṃsu yattha  
 Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi Konāgamanassa  
 bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa  
 ca nigrodhabodhi patiṭṭhāsi tasmīṃ Mahāmeghavanuṇṇānassa  
 tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva ka-  
 tabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakotṭhakatṭhāne mahābo-  
 dhiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. kathaṃ. tāni kira bodhiṃ parivāretvā  
 āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, rājā  
 dovārikavesaṃ gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca mahābodhiṃ gahetvā  
 oropayimṃsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram  
 eva asītiḥatthappamāṇaṃ vechāsaṃ abbhuggantvā chabbappa-  
 raṃsiyo mucci,<sup>1</sup> sarasaraṃsiyo sakaladipaṃ paṭtharhitvā upari  
 brahmalokaṃ āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyaṃ disvā  
 sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanaṃ  
 paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajimṃsu. yāva suriyassa'  
 atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkho aṭṭhāsi, atthamgamite  
 pana suriye rohiṇinakkhattena paṭhavīyaṃ patiṭṭhahi. saha  
 bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpathavi akumpi.

<sup>1</sup> mucci D.

patitṭhahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanaṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakam nabham ahoṣi, chabbaṇṇaramsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimṣu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimṣu. Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattherī ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimṣu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadīpavāsino sannipatimṣu. tesam pasannānam<sup>1</sup> yeva uttarasākhato ekaṃ phalaṃ paccitvā sākhatō mucci. therō hatthaṃ upanāmesi, phalaṃ therassa hatthe patitṭhāsi. taṃ therō ropaya mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakaṭṭhāhe madhurapamsū<sup>2</sup> ākiritvā gandhakalalaṃ pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. sabbesam pasannānam<sup>3</sup> yeva catuhatthappamaṇā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkā utṭhahimṣu. rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ diṣvā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekaṃ adāsi. tato ekaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ āgamanakāle<sup>4</sup> mahābodhinā paṭhamapatiṭṭhitokāse Jambukolapaṭṭhane ropayimṣu, ekaṃ Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmadvāre,<sup>5</sup> ekaṃ Thūpārāme, ekaṃ Issaranimmānavihāre,<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne, ekaṃ Cetiyapabbate, ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,<sup>7</sup> ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresam catunnaṃ phalaṇaṃ bījehi dvattiṃsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitṭhāpesuṃ.

evaṃ puttanaṭṭaparamparāya samantādīpavāsīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya patitṭhite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcali kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehīti mātugāmasahassena saddhiṃ Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitṭhāsi. Aritṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhiṃ therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatte patitṭhāsi.

ath' ekadivasam rājā mahābodhiṃ vanditvā therena saddhiṃ Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha Lohapāsādatṭhānaṃ sampā-

<sup>1</sup> Read, passantānam. Comp. Mahāv., p. 119, ll. 9, 11. <sup>2</sup> pamsu D. <sup>3</sup> Read, passantānam. <sup>4</sup> kālo D. <sup>5</sup> Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre E. Mahāv., p. 119: Tivakkabrāhmaṇagāme. <sup>6</sup> Issaranimmānav' D, 'nimmānav' E. In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issarasamaṇa; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. <sup>7</sup> Kāmaragāme corrected into Kāṭaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācharagāmake, Mahāv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. Turnour's Index, p. 10).

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharim̐su. rājā therassa pupphāni ādāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādatthānaṃ pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi. rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Ambaṅgaṇatthānaṃ patto; tatth' assa vaṇṇagandharasa-sampannaṃ atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkam̐ āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatthāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idam̐ etth' eva ropāpetvā 'ti āha. rājā taṃ ambatthim̐ gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakam̐ āsiñci. saha ambabijaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṅgaṇam̐ nāma sannipātattthānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha attha pupphamutthiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharim̐su, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim̐ mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadisso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. aham̐ eva karomi bhante 'ti. alaṃ mahārāja, tumhākaṃ aññam̐ bahuṃ kammam̐ atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma rājā kāressatīti. atha rājā sace bhante mayham̐ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahattham̐ pāsānatthambham̐ āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissarañño nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma imasmim̐ padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patitthāpetvā theram̐ pucchi: patitthitaṃ nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidīpe sāsanan ti. patitthitaṃ mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpakānaṃ mātā-pitunnaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpe jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidīpe pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi yeva vinayaṃ ugguhetvā Tambapaṇṇidīpe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim̐ kamme.

kiṃ mayâ êttha bhante kâtabban ti. maṇḍapaṃ mahârāja kâtuṃ vaṭṭatīti. sâdhu bhante 'ti rāja Meghavanṇabhayassa amaccassa parivenaṭṭhâne mahâsaṃgītikāle Ajātasattamahārājena katamaṇḍapākāraṃ rājānubhāvona maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā sabbatālāvācare sakasakasippe payojetvā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thûpārāmaṃ anuppatto. tena kho pana samayena Thûpārāme aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhikkhusahassāni sannipatiṃsu. Mahamahindattherassa āsanaṃ dakkhiṇābhimukhaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ uttarābhimukhaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. atha kho Mahāariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhiṭṭho attano anurūpena pattānukkamena dhammāsane nisīdi. Mahindatherapamukhā aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahattherā dhammāsanaṃ parivāretvā nisīdiṃsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhātā Mattābhayaṭṭhero nāma dhuraggāho hutvā vinayaṃ gaṇhissāmīti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ eva parivāretvā nisīdi. avasesāpi bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāsane nisīdiṃsu. athāyasmā Mahāariṭṭhatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatī Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti vinayanidānaṃ abhāsi. bhāsīte ca panāyasmatā Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidāne ākāsaṃ mahāvīravitaṃ<sup>1</sup> viravi, akālavijjullatā nicechariṃsu, devatā sadhukāraṃ adāṃsu, mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantaṃ katvā saṃkampi. evaṃ anekesu paṭihāriyesu vattamānesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero Mahāmahindattherapamukhehi aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā paccekagaṇihi khīṇāsavamahātherochi tadaññeche ca aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahasseehi bhikkhūhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavāraṇadivase Thûpārāmaṃ viharāmajjhe satthu karuṇāguṇaparidīpaṃ bhagavato anusīṭṭhikarānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyakammavacīkammavipphanditavinayanaṃ Vinayapīṭakaṃ<sup>3</sup> pakāsesi pakāsetvā ca yāvatāyukaṃ tiṭṭhamāno bahunnaṃ vācetvā bahunnaṃ hadaye patiṭṭhāpetvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. te pi kho Mahāmahindattherapamukhā tasmiṃ samāgame

aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā

paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarājassa sāvakā |

<sup>1</sup> ākāsaṃ mahāvīravitaṃ D, ākāse mahāvīravaṃ E. <sup>2</sup> anusīṭṭhikarānaṃ D, anusīṭṭhikarānaṃ E. <sup>3</sup> E omits vinayapīṭakaṃ.

khīṇāsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā  
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino. |  
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ  
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo. |

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ  
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dīghasumanādayo ca Ma-  
 hāritṭhattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā cā  
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ Vinaya-  
 piṭakaṃ yāva ajjatanā ānesuṃ.

tena vuttaṃ: tatiya-saṃgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ  
 Mahindādīhi ābhaṭaṃ. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālaṃ  
 Aritṭhattherādīhi ābhaṭaṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva ante-  
 vāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhaṭan ti.

Recd. on 3.6.80.  
 R. R. No. 7820.  
 G. R. No. 30878.

END OF VOL. III.









